REPORT RESUMES

ED 010 459 04

BEGINNING INDONESIAN. VOLUME 4 AND GLOSSARY.
BY- DYEN, ISIDORE
REPORT NUMBER NDEA-VI-251-4
EDRS PRICE MF-$0.36 HC-$9.40 235P.

DESCRIPTORS- MODERN LANGUAGES, *INDONESIAN, *LANGUAGE INSTRUCTION, LANGUAGE PROGRAMS, LANGUAGE GUIDES, *TRANSLATION, *GRAMMAR, *GLOSSARIES,

VOLUME 4 OF A 4-VOLUME WORK ON BEGINNING INDONESIAN CONTAINS LESSONS 19-24 OF A TOTAL OF 24. INCLUDED IN THIS FINAL VOLUME IS A GLOSSARY OF TERMS AND LESSONS WHICH PROVIDE DRILLS IN BASIC INDONESIAN SENTENCE PATTERNS INVOLVING THE USE OF FORMAL AND INFORMAL WORDS, ADJECTIVES, CLOSELY ASSOCIATED SECOND VERBS, COMPARATIVES, PREFIXES, AND SUFFIXES. RELATED REPORTS ARE ED 010 456 THROUGH ED 010 459. (GD)

ED010459

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH, EDUCATION AND WELFARE
Office of Education
This document has been reproduced exactly as received from the person or organization originating it. Points of view or opinions stated do not necessarily represent official Office of Education position or policy.

BEGINNING INDONESIAN, Volume 4

Lessons 1 - 24

Isidore Dyen

Volume IV

and

Glossary

LESSON 19

19a.1. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
jang punja rumah	landlord
1. Apa tuan| jang punja rumah ini?	1. Are you the landlord?
tanggung-djawab	responsibility
bertanggung-djawab or tanggung-djawab	be responsible
2. Bukan. Tapi saja| jang bertanggung-djawab disini.	2. No. But I'm the one responsible.
kosong	empty, vacant
3. Apa ada| kamar jang kosong?	3. Is there a vacant room?
berdua	be two together
séwa [sèwa]	rent
menjéwa	rent
diséwa	be rented
4. Kami berdua/ ingin menjéwa satu kamar.	4. We two would like very much to rent one room.
muat	be big enough for, hold
5. Kamar jang kosong ada| tetapi tjuma bisa muat satu orang sadja.	5. There is a vacant room, but it's only big enough for one person.

bermalam or menginap	spend the night
rumah penginapan or losmén [lòsmèn]	hotel (without restaurant)
Djalan Sabang	Sabang Street
6. Kalau tuan/ mau séwa kamar sadja/ ada losmén di Djalan Sabang.	6. If you would like to rent just a room there are lodgings on Sabang Street.
hadji	Hadji (title adopted by one who has been to Mecca)
Hadji Agus Salim	Hadji Agus Salim
7. Maaf| nama djalan itu/ sudah ditukar djadi Djalan Hadji Agus Salim.	7. Pardon me. That name of that street has been changed to Hadji Agus Salim Street.
tukang	artisan, mechanic, peddler
tukang bétja	pedicab driver
8. Tetapi/ tukang bétja belum biasa dengan nama jang baru itu.	8. But the betja drivers aren't used to the new name.
rumah pemondokan	rooming house
simpang tiga	T-intersection, three-corner
9. Kalau rumah pemondokan dengan makan/ rumah jang begitu/ ada didekat simpang tiga.	9. As for lodgings with board there is such a house near the three-corner.
10. Siapa| jang punja rumah itu?	10. Who is it owns that house?
11. Jang punja rumah itu Umar| namanja. Baik| orangnja.	11. The owner is named Umar. He's a nice fellow.
12. Biasanja/ dia dirumah pada waktu ini.	12. Usually he's at home at this time.

pintu	door
tutup	close
menutup	close
ditutup	be closed
tertutup	closed
terbuka	open
ketok	knock
13. Tetapi/ kalau pintu rumahnja tertutup/ ketok sadja.	13. But if his door is closed, just knock.
kuasa	charge, control, power
berkuasa or kuasa	be in charge, control
14. Selain dari Umar/ siapa lagi| jang kuasa disitu?	14. Besides Umar who else is in charge there?
15. Selain daripadanja/ jang kuasa disitu saudaranja.	15. Besides him the one in charge is his cousin.
keperluan	need
16. Ada keperluan apa| tuan?	16. What can I do for you (lit. there is need of what [from me]) sir?
17. Kami tjari kamar untuk dua orang dengan makan.	17. We are looking for a room for two with board.
bulanan	monthly
mingguan	weekly
18. Tuan mau bajar bulanan atau mingguan?	18. Do you wish to pay monthly or weekly?
19. Berapa| séwanja seminggu dan berapa| sebulan?	19. How much is the rent a week and how much a month?

20. Seminggu/ seribu rupiah| dan sebulan empat ribu rupiah.	20. It's 1000 rupiah a week and four thousand rupiah a month.
pembajaran	payment
lebih dulu or	in advance
dimuka	
21. Kalau bulanan/ biasanja pembajaran dimuka.	21. If (you pay) monthly payments are usually in advance.
tiaptiap or	every
saban [saban, saben]	
22. Séwanja harus dibajar/ tiaptiap tanggal satu.	22. The rent has to be paid every first (of the month).
23. Mari kita kebelakang/ supaja saja tundjukkan.	23. Let's go up so I can show (it to you).
kasih tau	let know
24. Sebelumnja/ saja kasih tau kepada tuan2/ bahwa kamar lain endak ada.	24. I want you to know beforehand (lit. before it) that there is no other room.
ramai	noisy, crowded
25. Apa ramai kalau malam disini?	25. Is it noisy at (lit. if it is) night here?
sepi	quiet
26. Endak| tuan. Endak ramai| malahan sepi sekali.	26. No sir. It isn't noisy; rather it's extremely quiet.

pasang	put on, put into operation
memasang	put on, put into operation
dipasang	be put on, be put into operation
lampu	lamp
buka	open, take off (clothing)
membuka	open, take off (clothing)
dibuka	be opened, be taken off (clothing)
djendéla [djendèla]	window

27. Tunggu sebentar. Saja mau pasang lampu/ dan buka djendélanja dulu.

27. Wait a moment. I'd like to put on the light and open the windows first.

Additional Words

tuan rumah	host
njonja rumah	hostess

19a.2. Notes

Note 19a.2.1. Formal and informal.

The words bertanggung-djawab 'be responsible' and berkuasa are used in formal speech. The corresponding tanggung-djawab and kuasa are used in informal speech. These respectively have the same shape as the nouns tanggung-djawab 'responsibility' and kuasa 'control, power'.

The presence of menjéwa instead of séwa in 19a.1.4 marks this sentence as formal. It is being used as a polite beginning of the conversation. The use of ingin 'desire' instead of mau tends to have the same effect.

Note 19a.2.2. ber- with numerals.

The prefix ber- is added to simple numerals and the resultant means 'be a group of ....':

Kami bertiga. 'We are a group of three.'

This sentence has a meaning like the sentence kami tiga-orang (or tiga). 'We are three.' except that the former implies a close grouping ('three together') whereas the latter does not.

Note 19a.2.3. saban and tiaptiap.

The word saban is used chiefly on Java (commonly with the pronunciation [saben]) whereas tiaptiap is used chiefly on Sumatra. Sometimes tiap is used instead of tiap2: e.g. tiap hari 'every day' for (Sumatran) tiap2 hari. In writing the word setiap is also used.

Note 19a.2.4. muat.

The verb muat means 'hold (as contents), be big enough for' as in 19a.1.5. Here is another example:

Bétja biasanja muat dua orang Indonésia. 'A pedicab is usually big enough for two Indonesians.'

It is also used as in the following sentence:

Kita berdua muat satu bétja. 'We two will fit into one pedicab.'

Note 19a.2.5. The peNG...... an affix.

The word pembajaran 'payment' is connected with the transitive bajar 'to pay'. Many transitive verbs have such a derivative beside them.

terima	'receive'	penerimaan	'acceptance'
beri	'give'	pemberian	'gift'
beli	'buy'	pembelian	'purchasing'
djual	'sell'	pendjualan	'act of selling'

Note 19a.2.6. tukang.

The element tukang appears in many words for occupations:

tukang-tjukur	barber	(tjukur 'shave')
tukang-gunting-rambut	barber	(gunting rambut 'scissors hair')
tukang-sepatu	shoemaker	(maker and repairer; sepatu 'shoe')
tukang-sol	shoemaker	(itinerant repairer)
tukang-léding	plumber	(léding 'central water supply')
tukang-kaju	carpenter	(kaju 'wood')
tukang-bikin-rumah	builder	
tukang-listrik	electrician	(listrik 'electricity')
tukang-kebun	gardener	(kebun 'farm, orchard')

Note 19a.2.7. tutup, tertutup; buka, terbuka.

In saying that for example a 'door' or a 'store' is closed, Indonesians choose between saying tutup and tertutup. The word tutup is used in the case of a store (an office, a museum, etc.); the meaning is something like 'closed (to usual business, even if doors are open)'. Otherwise (in the case of actual closure) tertutup is used.

Thus one says:

Toko itu/ sudah tutup. 'That store was already closed.'
(say because one arrived after closing time)

Pintunja tertutup. 'The door was closed.'

The sentence Pintunja tertutup. can also be used if a door closes unexpectedly.

The difference between buka (as intransitive) and terbuka is similar:

Toko itu/ sudah buka. 'That store is open.' (as it normally is after opening time)

Pintunja/ terbuka. 'The door is open.' (i.e. is standing open, or is unexpectedly open, or came open unexpectedly)

Note 19a.2.8. keperluan.

The word keperluan is used idiomatically in two types of expressions:

1. Saja (dia, etc.) ada keperluan. 'I have (he has, etc.) pressing business.
2. Apa| keperluan tuan. 'What can I do for you (lit. What is your need)?'

In the second use keperluan means 'what I can do for you' as in 19a.1.16.

In informal speech keperluan is restricted to these uses.

Note 19a.2.9. -an.

In the words bulanan 'monthly', mingguan 'weekly' a new use of the -an suffix is illustrated. This use is also found in harian 'daily', tahunan 'yearly'.

Note 19a.2.10. ramai.

The word ramai means 'crowded, be in a crowd' as well as 'noisy':

Ramai sekali orang disitu. 'People were there in great crowds (lit., were very crowded the people there).'

Note 19a.2.11. pasang.

The verb pasang is used idiomatically for many kinds of different actions.

pasang lampu	'put on a light'
pasang sepatu	'put on shoes' (sepatu 'shoe')
pasang badju	'put on clothes (badju 'upper garment')

Note 19a.2.12. Lodgings.

Most hotels in Indonesia are conducted according to the American plan; that is, meals are included with the room. A losmén is a hotel conducted according to the European plan; that is, meals are not included with the room. A rumah pemondokan is a rooming house with or without board.

19a.3. Exercises

19a.3.1. Variations.

a. Siapa| jang punja rumah itu?

1. Siapa| orang jang punja réstoran ini?
2. Berapa| anak orang jang punja rumah makan itu?
3. Siapa| jang tanggung-djawab ditoko itu?
4. Mana| jang punja rumah ini?
5. Apa tuan| jang punja toko ini?

b. Ada keperluan apa| tuan?

1. Keperluan tuan berdua/ apa?
2. Untuk keperluan apa| tuan kemari?
3. Siapa2 jang ada keperluan/ boléh pergi.
4. Siapa2 dari saudara ada keperluan dengan saja?
5. Saudara bertiga ada keperluan apa| datang kesini ini?

c. Kami berdua/ ingin menjéwa satu kamar.

1. Kami bertiga/ mau séwa beberapa kamar.
2. Saja sendirian/ tjari satu kamar untuk diséwa.
3. Meréka berlima/ sudah séwa satu rumah.
4. Kita berdua/ endak muat satu bétja.

d. Nama djalan itu/ sudah ditukar djadi Djalan Hadji Agus Salim.

1. Nama Djalan Mampang/ sudah ditukar djadi Djalan Tjikditiro.
2. Djalan Mangunsarkoro dulu namanja Djalan Djokdja.
3. Nama réstoran itu sudah ditukar djadi apa?
4. Nama bioskop/ jang dulu namanja Métropol/ sekarang Mégaria| namanja.

e. Kalau pintu rumahnja tertutup/ ketok sadja.

1. Kalau djendélanja terbuka/ tutup sadja.
2. Dia ketok pintu/ sebab tertutup.
3. Djendéla jang tertutup itu/ apa bisa dibuka?
4. Tjoba ketok dulu/ sebelum masuk| biarpun pintunja terbuka.

19a.3.2. Translations.

1. Mana| tuan rumah dan njonja rumah dipésta ini?	1. Where is the host and hostess at this party?
2. Jang tanggung-djawab/ kan saja| dikantor itu?	2. Am I not the one responsible in that office?
3. Kalau ada kamar jang kosong/ saja mau séwa.	3. If there is a vacant room I would like to rent it.
4. Siapa| jang ingin séwa kamar jang kosong tadi?	4. Who was it that desired to rent the vacant room before?
5. Lemari itu/ tjuma muat pakaian teman saja sadja.	5. That wardrobe is only big enough for my friend's clothes.
6. Mobil jang muat empat orang sadja/ jalah/ mobil saudara itu.	6. The car that is big enough for four is your friend's car.
7. Kamar2 banjak| dirumah penginapan itu| kalau mau menjéwa sadja.	7. There are lots of rooms in those lodgings if you just want to rent.
8. Rumah penginapan/ jalah/ rumah tempat orang menginap sadja.	8. A rumah penginapan is a house where one simply spends the night.
9. Nama2 djalan/ sudah ditukar| tetapi/ biarpun begitu/ biasanja/ masih nama2 jang lama| jang dikenal orang.	9. The names of streets have been changed but nevertheless usually it is still the older names that people know.
10. Dikota2 jang banjak sekolahnja/ banjak| rumah pemondokannja.	10. In cities in which there are many schools there are many rooming houses.
11. Jang punja rumah itu/ kata orang/ baik| orangnja.	11. People say that the owner of that house is a good man (lit. his person is good).
12. Apa rumah jang pintu dan djendélanja tertutup itu/ kosong?	12. Is the house with the closed doors and windows vacant?

13. Ketjuali kamar jang kosong ini/ apa masih ada jang lain jang kosong?	13. Besides this vacant room are there still others that are vacant?
14. Orang jang berkuasa disitu/ tentu jang punja rumah| dan bukan jang séwa.	14. The person in charge there is of course the owner and is not the one who rents it.
15. Kalau saudara perlukan apa2/ minta kepada tuan rumah.	15. If you need anything ask the host.
16. Djangan lupa bajar séwa rumah ini/ pada tanggal satu tiaptiap bulan.	16. Don't forget to pay the rent for this house on the first of every month.
17. Kalau mau menjéwa bulanan/ séwanja lebih murah| daripada kalau menjéwa mingguan.	17. If (you) would like to rent by the month the rent is cheaper than if (you) rent by the week.
18. Karena rumah2 di Sumatera/ biasanja tinggi2/ kita naik keatas rumah| dan turun dari rumah.	18. Since houses in Sumatra are usually high we go up into (lit. onto) the house and come down from the house.
19. Kasih tahu kepada saja| kalau tuan2 masih perlu apa2.	19. Let me know if you still need anything.
20. Saja lebih suka tempat2 jang ramai| dari pada tempat2 jang sepi.	20. I prefer places that are noisy to places that are quiet.

19a.3.3. Responses.

1. Apa tuan| jang punja rumah?	1. Bukan. Tapi saja jang tanggungdjawab.
2. Apa ada kamar jang kosong?	2. Ada. Apa saudara2 ingin séwa kamar?
3. Ja. Kami berdua/ ingin séwa satu kamar. Apa ada?	3. Jang ada/ hanja satu| dan tjuma muat satu orang sadja.
4. Dimana| ada kamar jang dapat kami séwa?	4. Kalau mau séwa kamar sadja/ ada rumah penginapan di Djalam Hadji Agus Salim.
5. Dimana| Djalan Hadji Agus Salim?	5. Agak djauh sedikit. Ditengah-tengah kota. Lebih baik naik bétja kesana.
6. Berapa| séwanja pergi kesana.	6. Enam-tudjuh rupiah| sudah tjukup tetapi djangan lupa| tukang bétja masih pakai nama jang lama.
7. Apa| nama lama djalan itu?	7. Namanja jang lama/ Djalan Sabang. Hanja nama itu sadja| jang tukang bétja tahu.
8. Bagaimana kalau rumah pemondokan?	8. Kalau jang begitu/ ada didekat perapatan.
9. Siapa| jang punja rumah itu?	9. Umar| jang punja rumah itu. Baik| orangnja.
10. Apa dia dirumah biasanja| pada waktu ini?	10. Ja. Biasanja dia dirumah| pada waktu begini.
11. Apa kami harus ketok pintunja sadja/ atau harus tilpun dulu?	11. Ketok sadja| kalau pintu rumahnja tertutup.
12. Selain daripada Umar/ siapa lagi| jang berkuasa disitu?	12. Selain dari Umar/ saudaranja Ali| atau isterinja.

13. Ada keperluan apa| tuan?	13. Kami tjari kamar untuk dua orang/ dengan makan.
14. Tuan2 mau bajar bulanan/ atau mingguan?	14. Kami lebih suka bajar bulanan.
15. Berapa| séwanja seminggu| dan berapa| sebulan?	15. Seminggu/ lima ratus rupiah| dan sebulan/ dua ribu rupiah.
16. Apa kami harus bajar lebih dulu?	16. Ja. Harus bajar lebih dulu| kalau mau bajar bulanan.
17. Berapa| kamar jang akan kami lihat?	17. Kamar jang kosong/ tjuma satu. Jang lain/ belum ada.
18. Apa ramai| kalau malam disini?	18. Endak. Endak berapa ramai. Malahan sepi sekali.
19. Kamarnja/ berapa| djendélanja?	19. Djendélanja/ ada tiga. Kamarnja menjenangkan.
20. Saja sudah pasang lampunja. Apa saudara suka?	20. O besar djuga| dan baik. Kami akan séwa.

19b.1. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
mandi	bathe
1. Bagaimana tentang mandi disini?	1. What are the arrangements for (lit. how is it about) bathing here?
kamar mandi	bathing room
lengkap	equipped, complete
kamar ketjil or W. C. [vésé]	toilet
2. Seperti biasa. Ada kamar mandi lengkap dengan kamar ketjilnja.	2. As usual. There is a bathing room complete with a toilet.
dus	shower
gajung	bathing scoop
3. Dus endak ada| tetapi/ kalau sudah pintar pakai gajung/ apa guna dus?	3. There is no shower, but if you know how to use a bathing scoop what do you need a shower for?
hémat [hèmat]	economical, sparing, thrifty
bak	tank, cistern
4. Satu sadja| tuan. Mesti hémat dengan air dalam bak.	4. Just one (thing) sir. One must (use) the water in the cistern sparingly.

léding	water system
keran	faucet, spigot
air léding [lèding] or air keran	running water (in plumbing)
sukar	difficult
dapat	obtain, get
mendapat	obtain, get
didapat	be gotten
mengalir	flow
alirkan	let flow, make flow, conduct (water)
mengalirkan	let flow, make flow, conduct (water)
dialirkan	be let flow, be made to flow, be conducted (water)
malam2 [malam-malam]	nights

5. Sebab air léding/ sukar didapat| hanja mengalir malam2.

5. Because running water is hard to obtain; it only runs at night.

6. Kamar ketjilnja/ada di samping kamar mandi| sebelah kanan.

6. The toilet is beside the bathing room on the right.

kuntji	lock, key
anak kuntji	key
kuntji	lock
menguntji	lock
dikuntji	be locked

7. Ini kuntji kamar tuan.

7. Here's the key to your room.

makan siang	lunch, (afternoon) dinner

8. Djam berapa| mulai makan siang?

8. At what time does lunch begin (lit. does one begin to eat lunch)?

ruangan	hall
ruang makan	dining-room
9. Sekarang. Duduk sadja/ diruang makan.	9. Now. Just take a seat in the dining-room.
hidangkan or sadjikan	serve
menghidangkan or menjadjikan	serve
dihidangkan or disadjikan	be served
10. Nanti meréka hidangkan makanan.	10. They will then serve (the food).
djam makan	mealtime
11. Djam makannja djam berapa?	11. At what times are the meals?
makan pagi or sarapan	breakfast
12. Makan pagi/ djam tudjuh sampai djam delapan.	12. Breakfast is seven to eight.
makan siang	lunch
13. Makan siang/ dari djam satu sampai djam tiga.	13. Lunch is from one to three.
makan malam	dinner, supper
14. Makan malam/ antara djam tudjuh dengan sembilan.	14. Dinner is between seven and nine.

bangun	get up
15. Djam berapa| tuan2 mau bangun saban pagi?	15. At what time do you want to get up every morning?
16. Biasanja kami mau bangun/ setengah tudjuh.	16. We'd like to get up at six A.M.
bangunkan	wake (someone) up
membangunkan	wake (someone) up
dibangunkan	be waked up
17. Tolong bangunkan kami| pada waktu itu!	17. Please wake us up at that time.
lekas	quick, early, soon
18. Tetapi bésok pagi/ kami minta dibangunkan lekas| setengah enam.	18. But tomorrow morning we ask to be awakened early, at five thirty.
tilpun [tilpun, tèlpòn]	telephone
menilpun	telephone
ditilpun	be telephoned
19. Karena saja perlu tilpun kawan saja/ sebelum dia pergi.	19. Because I need to call my friend before he leaves.
20. Baiklah. Saja permisi dulu tuan.	20. All right. Excuse me sir.
kerdjakan	do, work
mengerdjakan	do, work
dikerdjakan	be done, be worked
21. Apa| akan kita kerdjakan sekarang?	21. What shall we do now?

sepupu	first cousin
saudara sepupu	first cousin
ipar	brother-in-law, sister-in-law
22. Saja ingin tulis surat/ sama saudara sepupu dan ipar saja.	22. I'd like very much to write a letter to my first cousin and my brother-in-law.
bérés	be in order, done
béréskan or kemaskan	put in order
membéréskan or mengemaskan	put in order
dibéréskan or dikemaskan	be put in order
23. Sedang saudara menulis/ saja akan béréskan barang2 kita.	23. While you're writing I will put our things in order.
24. Tjelaka!	24. Damn it!
sial	unfortunate, be bad luck
24a. Wah! Sial betul| ini!	24a. Gosh! This is real bad luck!
tinta	ink
kertas	paper
kertas tulis	writing paper
25. Rupanja/ pulpén saja tintanja habis| dan kertas tulis saja/ semuanja rusak.	25. Apparently my fountain pen is out of ink and in addition all my writing paper is no good.

aduh	wow, ouch
sajang	a pity, too bad, be a shame
26. Aduh! Sajang itu!	26. Wow! That's a shame.
ampelop [ampelòp]	envelope
27. Pakai ampelop/ dan kertas saja ini sadja| dulu.	27. Just use my envelopes and paper for the present.
latji	drawer
28. Barang jang ketjil2/ akan saja masukkan kedalam latji.	28. I'll put the small things in the drawer.
peti	box
sudut or	corner
podjok [pòdjòk] or	
pendjuru	
29. Jang besar2/ akan saja simpan dalam peti jang disudut ini| dan dalam lemari jang didekat djendéla sana.	29. I'll put the big things for safekeeping in the box in this corner and in the wardrobe near the window over there.
30. Bila semuanja sudah bérés/ baru kita akan turun makan.	30. When everything's in order then we'll go down to eat.
untung	fortunate, lucky
31. Untung/ lemari itu/ tjukup besar.	31,31a. It is lucky that that wardrobe is big enough.
31a. Untung/ lemari itu/ besarnja tjukup.	31a. It is lucky that that wardrobe is big enough (lit. the size is enough).

untungnja	fortunately
31b. Untungnja/ lemari itu/ tjukup besar.	31b. Fortunately that wardrobe is big enough.
kelihatan [keliatan] or nampak or tampak	look, appear
32. Lemari itu kelihatan besar| tetapi sebenarnja ketjil.	32. That wardrobe looks big but actually it is small.
kelihatannja or nampaknja or tampaknja	apparently
32a. Lemari itu kelihatannja besar| tetapi sebenarnja ketjil.	32a. That wardrobe looks big (lit. is apparently big) but actually it is small.

19b.2. Notes

Note 19b.2.1. Bathroom and water supply.

The Indonesian bathroom is usually strictly a room for bathing; the watercloset or toilet is usually separate. Whether the toilet is in the bathroom or separate, it most commonly lacks a toilet seat. Although a toilet is usually found in the hotels and houses of the large cities, other arrangements are sometimes met with even there. [Toilet paper is found only in a few of the modern hotels].

Running water is common in nearly all cities and in many small towns of Java, Sumatra, Bali and other parts of Indonesia. Because of the difficulties of maintaining an adequate water supply restrictions on water use are not uncommon.

The bathtub as we know it is quite rare although there is an occasional hotel equipped with bathtubs. Showers are to be found, but are only slightly more frequent than bathtubs.

The bathroom nearly always contains a tank of water designed to act as a source of water for the bather. [The bather should master his temptation to bathe inside the tank. The replacement of the water in the tank is usually a long process.] If he wishes to, he soaps his body taking the necessary water from the tank with a scoop (gajung). After soaping he washes the soap off by pouring water over himself with the same scoop. This way of bathing is very refreshing at almost any time in the lowlands, for example in Djakarta. In the mountains where the water and the air are often cool in the morning, an early morning bath is likely to be more challenging.

Note 19b.2.2. Key and lock.

The word kuntji is used for both key and lock. When the distinction is necessary the key is called anak kuntji. For padlocks this is the usual arrangement. For locks set in the door the key is called kuntji and the lock is normally not referred to. The phrase buka pintu means 'unlock the door' as well as 'open the door'.

Note 19b.2.3. Serving.

The verbs hidangkan and sadjikan are used only for the actual act of serving. In speaking of 'hours of serving' and the like, these words are not normally used.

Note 19b.2.4. Intransitive prefix meNG-.

The word mengalir means 'flow'. It is intransitive. It contains the same element alir that appears in the transitive alirkan 'let flow, conduct'. The element meNG- which appears first resembles the meNG- active prefix. In mengalir however the prefix is an integral part of the word. The same prefix appears in the intransitive menginap 'spend the night'.

Note 19b.2.5. The meNG- active prefix in informal speech.

In the clause:

> Sedang saudara menulis/.... 'While you are writing ..... '
> (19b.1.23)

the active menulis occurs in an informal sentence. For some speakers tulis would mean 'write it' (and would be the equivalent of the formal menulisnja [= tulisnja in one type of informal] or would be part of the passive saudara tulis 'written by you'). The word menulis in informal speech indicates that no specific object is referred to as a goal.

Thus there is the contrast:

saja menulis. 'I am writing.'

saja tulis. 'I am writing it.'

The phrase menulis surat thus belongs to formal speech.

Note 19b.2.6. -kan suffix.

In the transitives alirkan 'make flow, conduct', (mengalir 'flow'), bangunkan 'wake, get (someone) up', (bangun 'wake up, get up'), and béréskan 'put in order' (bérés 'in order, done') the -kan suffix has a causative meaning; these words have the meaning 'make (it) be or do what the preceding element means'.

Note 19b.2.7. Sumatran and Javan.

1. The word pendjuru is used more in Sumatra than sudut. In Sumatra sudut has the meaning 'point of view, angle'. In Java sudut means 'corner, point of view, angle'.

2. The words nampak and tampak are used beside kelihatan in Sumatra and are not common on Java.

Note 19b.2.8. Some free adverbials with -nja.

1. Like rupanja, kelihatannja is a free adverbial (see Note 5a.3.4). There is a difference in meaning between these two words; kelihatannja means 'apparently, from what one can see' whereas rupanja means 'apparently, from what one can judge' and includes the meaning of kelihatannja.

2. The word untungnja 'fortunately' is a free adverbial. Thus one can say:

Dia datang untungnja. 'He came fortunately.'

Whereas untung, the verb, cannot be so used.

The word sajang 'it's a pity' is used in much the same way as untung. The word sajangnja 'unfortunately' is used like untungnja:

Sajangnja/ dia endak datang. 'Unfortunately he didn't come.'

One can also say:

Sajang/ dia endak datang. 'It is a pity (or unfortunate) that he did not come.'

The word sajangnja, unlike sajang is a free adverbial. Thus one can also say:

Dia endak datang| sajangnja. 'He did not come unfortunately.'

whereas sajang is not used this way.

Note 19b.2.9. lekas and tjepat.

The word lekas has the meanings 'quickly, soon, early'. Thus:

Dia datang lekas. 'He came quickly.' or 'He came soon.' or 'He came early.'

Where lekas means 'quickly, soon' it means a slightly higher degree than endak lama (tidak lama) in sentences like:

Endak lama/ dia datang. 'It wasn't long before (i.e. soon) he came.'

The word tjepat 'fast' refers to the rapidity of the motion itself, not to the length of time:

Dia djalan tjepat. 'He walked fast.'

19b.3. Exercises

19b.3.1. Variations.

a. Wah! Sial betul| ini!

1. Wah! Senang betul| saudara.
2. Wah! Sajang Ali endak bisa datang.
3. Wah! Enak sekali| makanan ini.
4. Wah! Mahal sekali| lemari itu.

b. Bagaimana tentang mandi| disini?

1. Bagaimana tentang makan| disitu?
2. Bagaimana| tentang bangunkan orang itu?
3. Bagaimana tentang menulis surat kepada Madjid?

c. Wah! Sajang| itu.

1. Wah! Untung itu.
2. Wah! Sajang/ kertas ini sudah rusak.
3. Wah! Untung ampelop2 ini masih baik.
4. Wah! Untung sekali/ saudara dibangunkan lekas.

d. Air léding/ hanja mengalir malam2.

1. Air sumur bisa didapat/ kapan2 sadja.
2. Air kali selalu mengalir.
3. Air sawah dialirkan/ hanja kalau perlu.
4. Air léding baru bisa diminum/ kalau sudah dimasak.

e. Ini kuntji kamar tuan.

1. Pintu kamar ini sudah dikuntji.
2. Anak kuntji endak tjotjok (fit) dengan kuntji ini.
3. Djangan pakai kuntji itu. Sudah terlalu tua| barangkali endak mau dibuka lagi.
4. Tjoba buka| kuntji itu.

f. Djam berapa| tuan2 mau bangun saban pagi?

1. Djam berapa| saudara tidur tiaptiap malam?
2. Saja bangun sendiri tiaptiap pagi| endak dibangunkan orang.
3. Tiaptiap orang ada kerdanja sendiri.
4. Ditiap rumah/ diadakan pésta.

19b.3.2. Translations.

<table>
<tr><th></th><th></th></tr>
<tr><td>1. Kalau tentang mandi dihotél itu/ baik| kata orang.</td><td>1. As regards bathing in that hotel, people say it's all right.</td></tr>
<tr><td>2. Didalam kamar mandi/ ada bak/ dan kadang2 ada dus.</td><td>2. In the bathroom there's a tank and sometimes there's a shower.</td></tr>
<tr><td>3. Mana| jang lebih dingin| air hudjan/ air laut/ atau air léding?</td><td>3. Which is colder, rain-water, sea water or tap water?</td></tr>
<tr><td>4. Air minum disini baik dimasak dulu/ sebelum diminum.</td><td>4. Drinking water here should be boiled (first) before being drunk.</td></tr>
<tr><td>5. Air dalam bak mandi harus ditimba (be scooped out, drawn) dengan timba/ (bucket) atau gajung.</td><td>5. Water in the bathing tank has to be scooped out with a bucket or a bathing scoop.</td></tr>
<tr><td>6. Pakai gajung| kalau ambil air dari bak mandi.</td><td>6. Use the bathing scoop when taking water from the bathing tank.</td></tr>
<tr><td>7. Air kali itu/ dialirkan ke-parit2/ (ditches) jang mengalirkannja ke-sawah2.</td><td>7. The river water is let into the ditches which conduct it to the rice fields.</td></tr>
<tr><td>8. Kalau makanan sudah disadjikan/ kita boléh mulai makan.</td><td>8. If the food has been served we may begin eating.</td></tr>
<tr><td>9. Kalau ingin bangun lekas/ katakan| supaja dibangunkan pelajan itu.</td><td>9. If (you) desire to get up early say that you should be awakened by the bellboy.</td></tr>
<tr><td>10. Meréka baru bangun/ sesudah kira2 lima menit dibangunkan.</td><td>10. They finally got up after being awakened for about five minutes.</td></tr>
<tr><td>11. Alirkan air keran itu kedalam bak mandi| karena sudah habis| airnja.</td><td>11. Let the tap water run into the bathing tank because the water in it is used up.</td></tr>
</table>

12. Djangan lupa kuntji pintu kamar mandi| supaja orang lain djangan masuk.	12. Don't forget to lock the door of the bathroom so that nobody else can enter.
13. Supaja djangan lupa menilpun kawan tuan/ tulislah pada kertas ini.	13. So that (you) don't forget to telephone your friend write it down on this paper.
14. Saudara sepupu dan ipar saja/ akan tilpun saja| kalau meréka sudah sampai dikota ini.	14. My first cousin and my brother-in-law will telephone me when they have arrived in this city.
15. Sedang meréka makan/ tilpun dari saudara sepupunja datang.	15. While they were eating the telephone call from their first cousin came.
16. Tinta mérah/ putih/ hitam/ atau biru/ ada didjual di Toko Baru itu.	16. Ink (whether) red, white, black or blue is sold in Baru store.
17. Kertas jang bagaimana| saudara pakai untuk bungkus barang2 tadi?	17. What kind of paper did you use to wrap things in before?
18. Sajang sekali dia endak dapat datang kepésta ini.	18. It is a great shame he could not come to this party.
19. Wah! Sial betul| saja. Baru mau pergi/ hudjan sudah turun.	19. Gosh! I'm really out of luck. Just as (I) was about to go, the rain had already begun.
20. Lemari jang disudut itu/ dipakai untuk tempat pakaian| tetapi jang didapur untuk makanan.	20. The wardrobe in that corner is used as a place for clothes, but the one in the kitchen (is used) for food.
21. Bila saudara sudah siap béréskan barang2 ini/ saudara akan kemana?	21. When you have finished (lit. are ready) putting these things in order, where will you go?

19b.3.3. Responses.

1. Bagaimana| tentang mandi disini?	1. Seperti biasa. Ada kamar mandi/ lengkap dengan kamar ketjilnja.
2. Kamar mandinja pakai bak/ atau dus?	2. Dus endak ada. Tetapi/ kalau sudah pintar pakai gajung/ apa guna dus?
3. Air mandinja/ air sumur/ atau air léding?	3. Air léding. Satu sadja| jang harus diingat. Mesti hémat.
4. Mengapa| mesti hémat dengan air léding?	4. Sebab air léding sukar didapat| karena hanja mengalir malam2.
5. Kamar ketjilnja dimana?	5. Kamar ketjilnja/ disamping kanan kamar mandi.
6. Mana| kuntji kamar kami?	6. Ini tuan. Jang agak besar sedikit.
7. Sebentar. Pukul berapa| makan siang mulai?	7. Makan siang disadjikan/ dari djam satu/ sampai djam tiga.
8. Apa dapat kami dibangunkan bésok pagi?	8. Tentu sadja. Katakan sama pelajan/ djam berapa mau dibangunkan.
9. Djam berapa| tuan2 mau dibangunkan rupanja?	9. Kami ingin dibangunkan/ djam enam pagi.
10. Apa| akan kita kerdjakan sekarang?	10. Saja ingin tulis surat kepada saudara sepupu dan ipar saja.
11. Apa endak lebih baik/ saja béréskan barang2 kita?	11. Betul. Kalau endak/ nanti/ waktunja kurang.
12. Kata saudara tadi/ akan menulis. Mengapa| endak menulis?	12. Sial betul| ini. Pulpén saja endak punja tinta lagi.
13. Bagaimana kalau pakai saja punja dulu?	13. Ja. Baiklah. Kalau begitu saja pindjam dulu pénanja.
14. Dimana| saudara taruh barang2 jang ketjil tadi?	14. Dimana lagi? Tentu sadja dalam latji ini.

15. Bagaimana dengan jang besar2?	15. Jang besar2/ didalam peti jang disudut ini.
16. Jang ini/ mau ditaruh dimana?	16. Jang itu/ baik ditaruh dalam lemari/ jang dekat djendéla sana.
17. Kapan| kita akan turun makan?	17. Nanti/ bila semuanja sudah bérés.
18. Air sumur itu/ dipakai buat apa?	18. Buat mandi sadja. Buat masak atau minum endak bisa.
19. Apa semua pintu sudah dikuntji?	19. Tadi sudah. Tapi Ali mesti masuk rumah lagi tadi| ambil bukunja. Djadi saja endak tahu| sekarang.
20. Tanggal berapa| saudara tulis kepada bapak saudara?	20. Tanggalnja saja lupa| tetapi harinja/ hari Minggu.

LESSON 20

20a.1. Basic Sentences

<table>
<tr><th>Indonesian</th><th>English</th></tr>
<tr><td>1. Djam berapa| isteri saudara akan sampai disini?</td><td>1. At what time will your wife arrive here?</td></tr>
<tr><td>2. Kata isteri saja/ pukul tudjuh malam.</td><td>2. My wife said at 7 P.M.</td></tr>
<tr><td>3. Apa dia akan datang sendirian sadja?</td><td>3,3a,3b. Will she be coming alone?</td></tr>
<tr><td>3a. Apa dia akan datang seorang sadja?</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td>sendiri</td><td>one's self</td></tr>
<tr><td>3b. Apa dia akan datang sendiri sadja?</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td>bersama</td><td>together</td></tr>
<tr><td>4. Endak. Dia akan datang bersama anak2nja semua.</td><td>4,4a,4b. No. She will be coming together with all the children.</td></tr>
<tr><td>4a. Endak. Dia akan datang bersama dengan anak2nja semua.</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td>ber-sama2 [bersama-sama]</td><td>together</td></tr>
<tr><td>4b. Endak. Dia akan datang ber-sama2 dengan anak2nja semua.</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td>5. Sudah berapa orang| keluarga saudara sekarang?</td><td>5. How many people in your family now?</td></tr>
<tr><td>6. Sudah enam orang.</td><td>6. Six.</td></tr>
</table>

pertama	first
paling tua or tertua	oldest
berumur [berumur or ber'umur]	be of the age
7. Anak saja jang pertama/ jang paling tua/ sudah berumur duabelas tahun.	7. My first-born, the oldest one is twelve years old.
kedua	second
8. Jang kedua/ baru sadja sembilan tahun.	8. The second has just become nine.
ketiga	third
9. Jang ketiga djalan lima tahun.	9. The third is going on five years.
keempat	fourth
paling ketjil or terketjil	smallest
10. Dan jang keempat/ jang paling ketjil hampir dua tahun| umurnja.	10. And the fourth, the youngest, is almost two years old.
11. Apa ini pertama kalinja| isteri saudara datang ke Bandung?	11,11a. Is this the first time that your wife is coming to Bandung?
11a. Apa ini jang pertama kalinja| isteri saudara datang ke Bandung?	
12. Bukan jang pertama kalinja.	12. It's not the first time.
13. Saja kira ini ketiga kalinja.	13. I think this is the third time.
14. Saudara Sukardjo mau mandi dulu?	14. Do you want to bathe first Mr. Sukardjo?

tjutji	wash
mentjutji	wash
ditjutji	be washed
muka	face
tangan	hand
gosok	rub, brush, polish
menggosok	rub, brush, polish
digosok	be rubbed, brushed, polished
gigi	tooth
15. Endak. Saja tjuma mau tjutji muka/ tjutji tangan/ dan gosok gigi sadja.	15. No. I only want to wash my face and hands and brush my teeth.
obat	medicine
obat gosok gigi or	toothpaste
gosok gigi or	
tapal gigi or	
tanpasta	
sikat	brush
sikat gigi	toothbrush
16. Dimana| obat gosok gigi saja?	16. Where's my toothpaste?
tempat tjutji muka or	sink
bak tjutji	
17. Ada diatas tempat tjutji muka.	17. It's on the sink.
18. Saja sendiri| jang taruh disitu.	18. I myself (am the one who) put it there.
anduk or	towel
handuk	
19. Tolong ambilkan saja anduk.	19. Please get me a towel.

mata	eye
kena [kena' or kena]	affected
sabun	soap
20. Mata saja sakit| kena sabun.	20. My eyes are smarting from the soap.
sisir	comb
bersisir or	comb (oneself)
sisir	
21. Saja mau sisir| endak ada sisir.	21,21a. I'd like to comb my hair (but I) don't have a comb.
sisir	comb (transitive)
menjisir	comb
disisir	be combed
rambut	hair (of head)
sisir rambut	comb one's hair
21a. Saja mau sisir rambut| endak ada sisir.	
22. Sisirnja/ djuga diatas tempat tjutji muka.	22. The comb is also on the sink.
sepatu	shoe
23. Dan kalau mau gosok sepatu nanti/ sikatnja/ dalam lemari.	23. And if (you) should wish to polish your shoes, the brush is in the wardrobe.

pakaian [pakèjan]	clothes, clothing
badju	upper garment, clothing
Sudarmo	Sudarmo
mas Darmo	(Mr.) Sudarmo
penatu	laundry
antar or antarkan	deliver
mengantar or mengantarkan	deliver
diantar or diantarkan	be delivered

24. Pakaian mas Darmo jang dibawa kepenatu itu/ apa sudah diantar kembali?

24. Have your clothes that were taken to the laundry been delivered (lit. back)?

suruh	order, tell
menjuruh	order, tell
disuruh	be ordered, be told

25. Saja suruh/ supaja dia antarkan hari Senén.

25. I told (him) to deliver (it) (lit. that he deliver it) on Monday.

26. Sudah. Sudah saja terima.

26. Yes. I have received it.

tukang penatu	laundryman

27. Tukang penatu sudah antarkan kemarén.

27. The laundryman delivered it yesterday.

20a.2. Notes

Note 20a.2.1. Spelling and Pronunciation.

1. The spelling ber-*sama*2 stands for [bersama-*sama*]. More commonly this word is spelled bersama2. This latter way of spelling is ambiguous since it might also suggest a word which does not occur *[bersama-bersama]. In the example above the hyphen indicates the limit to which the '2' applies. The same rule applies in the following examples:

ber-*matjam*2	'various'	for [bermatjam-*matjam*]
be-*ribu*2	'in thousands'	for [beribu-*ribu*]
me-*lihat*2	'look around'	for [melihat-*lihat*]
men-*tjari*2	'keep looking for'	for [mentjari-*tjari*]

2. Although the word for 'six' is spelled enam, most people pronounce it [nam].

3. The appearance of the letter i in pakaian 'clothing' is due to the word's association with pakai 'use'. The pronunciation of this word varies. Those who say [pakèj] say [pakèjan] and those (mainly Sumatrans) who say [pakaj] say [pakajan].

Note 20a.2.2. bersama, ber-sama2.

The word bersama 'together, together with' can be followed directly by a noun or pronoun or by dengan with a noun or pronoun or by nothing at all directly connected with it:

Saja datang bersama *dia*. 'I came together with him.' or

Saja datang bersama dengan *dia*.

Kami datang ber*sama*. 'We came together.'

The word ber-sama2 'together' is like bersama except that it cannot be directly followed by an associated noun or pronoun.

Thus:

Saja datang ber-sama2 dengan dia. 'I came together with him.'

Kami datang ber-sama2. 'We came together.'

Note 20a.2.3. berumur.

The word berumur 'have the age of' is always followed by an expression giving the age as in sentence 20a.1.6.

Some speakers use umur instead of berumur. They say, for example:

Anak saja sudah umur duabelas tahun. 'My child is twelve years old.'

Note 20a.2.4. Ordinal numerals.

From each number a form is derived with the prefix ke- which we will call the ordinal numeral; e.g. kedua 'second' from dua 'two'. The word kesatu 'first' is sometimes used; more commonly the word pertama 'first' is used instead. There is also an ordinal question-word keberapa? 'How manieth?'.

The ordinals often appear in a jang-phrase after a noun and also as an immediately following modifier of a noun:

Beri saja buku (jang) ketiga dari udjung. 'Give me the third book from the end.'

Bandung/ setasion (jang) keberapa dari Djakarta? 'The how manieth station from Djakarta is Bandung?'

Idiomatic expressions are used for 'the first time', 'the second time' etc. as in sentences 20a.1. The ordinal (preceded or not by jang) precedes the word kali which itself is usually followed by nja. Nja is sometimes not present if the expression is not followed by a clause (as it is in the second example):

Ini (jang) pertama kali(nja). 'This is the first time.'

Itu (jang) ketiga kalinja| dia datang. 'That was the third time he came.'

Sudah (jang) keberapa kalinja| saudara pergi kesana? 'The how manieth time is it that you've gone there?'

With the negative bukan is used and jang must appear:

Ini bukan jang pertama kali(nja). 'This is not the first time.'

Here are some other uses of ordinals:

(jang) pertama/ saja mau beli rumah. 'First I'd like to buy a house.'

(jang) kedua(nja)/ saja mau kawin. 'Second(ly), I'd like to get married.'

(jang) ketiga(nja)/ saja mau dapat anak. 'Third(ly), I'd like to have children.'

(jang) pertama kalinja dia datang/ waktu saja kawin. 'The first time he came was when I got married.'

Note 20a.2.5. Closely associated goals.

If the goal of an active is closely associated with the subject of the active a possessive pronoun is idiomatically omitted with the goal. We have had a number of examples in sentence 20a.1.12. Here are some others:

Meréka tjutji pakaian. 'They washed their clothes.'

Dia tukar sepatu. 'He changed his shoes.'

Note 20a.2.6. Superlatives: the prefix ter- and paling.

The prefix ter- is used to form superlatives: tertua 'oldest', termuda 'youngest', terketjil 'smallest', etc. Such superlatives are however only formal. The informal equivalent is made with the element paling 'most' which though written as a separate word is like a prefix in that it cannot be used by itself (like English 'most').

Except as the predicate the superlative appears with jang:

Ini rumah jang paling besar. 'This is the biggest house.'

Anak jang termuda/ belum tau menulis. 'The youngest child does not yet know how to write.'

In such phrases the superlative meaning is not always made explicit. That is neither paling nor ter- are present:

Dimana| rumah-makan jang (paling) dekat? 'Where is the nearest restaurant?'

Diantaranja/ ini| jang (ter)baik. 'This is the best one among them.'

As predicate the superlative without a preceding jang appears:

Ini (jang) paling baik. 'This is the best.'

Rumah itu (jang) terbesar. 'That house is (the) biggest.'

Note 20a.2.7. suruh.

The transitive suruh has a meaning that is like 'order, command' but somewhat weaker. In English we use the word 'tell' for this. [Suruh never means to 'relate'; for this meaning the words tjerita (or tjeritera), bertjerita (or bertjeritera), and the transitive tjeritakan (or tjeriterakan) are used.]

The clause indicating what was ordered can appear with the conjunction supaja as in sentence 20a.1.25. However the conjunction need not appear:

Saja suruh dia antarkan hari Senén. 'I told him to deliver (it) (lit. that he deliver it) on Monday.'

Note 20a.2.8. -kan suffix.

1. The transitives antar and antarkan are synonyms. From the point of view of English these words are used in two meanings: (1) to deliver (a package, letter, etc.) and (2) to accompany (someone) to a place of departure, to see off. The first meaning appears in sentences 20a.1.24,25. The other appears in the following sentences:

Saja diantar(kan)nja ke stasion. 'He took me to the station.'

2. For some Indonesians who use the verb taruhkan [taruqkan or taròqkan] 'put' it is synonymous with taruh 'put'.

Note 20a.2.9. rambut and bulu.

The word rambut specifically means 'hair (of head)'. To use it for hair elsewhere on the body is either confusing or funny. The word bulu is used for 'hair' on other parts of the body and for animal hair: bulu mata 'eyelash', bulu kaki 'hair on the leg', bulu ajam 'chicken feather', bulu burung 'feather of a bird', bulu kambing 'goat hair, wool', bulu binatang 'animal hair'.

Note 20a.2.10. kena.

1. The intransitive kena is often followed by a noun meaning something that can produce pain on contact as in sentence 20a.1.20. and in:

Tangannja berdarah/ kena pisau. 'His hand is bleeding from a cut (lit. from contacting a knife).'

2. Some Indonesians, particularly Sumatrans, use kena plus a simple transitive in the meaning of a passive (without agent, usually implying that

it was accidental and/or counter to the intentions of the subject):

Anak itu/ kena pukul. 'That child was struck.'

3. Kena (or, in formal, terkena as well) followed by a phrase with pada means 'touch, hit in passing':

Kaki saja/ kena pada korsi itu. 'My leg touched (or hit in passing) that chair.'

Note 20a.2.11. ber-.

The word berumur 'have the age of' must always be followed by an expression for the amount of time. A similarly constructed word is bernama 'be named' which is followed by a name. One can say:

Dia bernama Umar. 'He is named Umar.'

These two words belong to a type of formation that is common in literary Indonesian. In it the prefix ber- has a meaning like 'possess, have'. Another example is bersepatu 'have shoes, have shoes on'. [In this case as in many others additional words need not be added.] A few words of this type (like berumur and to a less extent bernama) are used in informal speech.

Note 20a.2.12. badju.

The word badju, which otherwise means 'an upper garment', is often used instead of pakaian in the meaning clothing. Thus badju kotor means 'dirty laundry' and badju saja jang kotor means either 'my badju that needs cleaning' or 'my clothes that need cleaning'. Another expression for 'clothes, clothing' is kain-badju (kain 'cloth, wrap-around skirt').

20a.3. Exercises

20a.3.1. Variations.

a. Tolong ambilkan saja anduk.

1. Ambilkan saja obat gosok gigi.
2. Tjoba beri saja sisir itu.
3. Tolong antar pakaian ini kepenatu.
4. Sisir rambut saudara dengan sisir ini.
5. Ambilkan saja segelas air és dengan pisang sekali.

b. Mata saja sakit/ kena sabun.

1. Kepala saja sakit/ kena matahari.
2. Gigi saja sakit sedikit| kena air és.
3. Badan saja sakit/ kena angin.
4. Tangan saja sakit/ kena sudut médja.
5. Kaki saja sakit sekali kena kaki médja.

c. Kata isteri saja/pukul tudjuh malam

1. Kata orang/ djam lima soré.
2. Kata guru Sabam/ perbuatan itu/ endak baik.
3. Katanja/ meréka tjari saja.
4. Kabarnja/ endak ada lagi.

d. Jang kedua/ baru sadja sembilan tahun.

1. Jang kelima/ kakak saja.
2. Rumah jang kesembilan dari podjok ini/ rumah bapa Madjid.
3. Anak jang kedelapan jang paling tinggi.
4. Anak jang ketudjuh djalan sepuluh tahun.

e. Saja mau sisir| endak ada sisir.

1. Dia mau sisir rambut| tapi sisirnja endak ada.
2. Ibu mau menjisir rambut anaknja.
3. Rambut Ali/ disisir kakaknja/ dikamar tidur.
4. Mahmud terlalu muda| endak tahu bersisir.

20a.3.2. Translations.

1. Apa mau saudara datang kerumah saja? Saja sendirian| dirumah sekarang.

1. Do you want to come to my house? I am alone at home now.

2. Tadi/ kami ber-sama2 dengan guru/ pergi ketoko buku.

2. Just before we went to the book-store with (our) teacher.

3. Anak jang pertama/ kedua/ dan ketiga/ belum kawin| tetapi jang keempat/ sudah.

3. The first, second and third child are not yet married, but the fourth is.

4. Ibu suruh supaja kita tjutji muka/ tangan/ dan kaki/ dan gosok gigi/ sebelum tidur.

4. Mother told us to wash (our) faces, hands, and feet, and to brush our teeth before going to sleep.

5. Sepatu2 jang ditepi lemari itu/ perlu digosok| semuanja.

5. All of the shoes by (lit. at the edge of) the wardrobe need to be polished.

6. Obat gosok gigi/ dan sikat gigi saudara/ sudah saja taruh/ dirak/ jang diatas bak tempat tjutji muka.

6. I have put your toothpaste and toothbrush on the shelf over the sink.

7. Bak mandi/ dan bak tjutji muka/ perlu dibersihkan/ sebelum hari Minggu.

7. The bathing tank and sink need to be cleaned before Monday.

8. Apa saudara sendirian/ atau dengan keluarga| jang datang dari Amérika?

8. Were (lit. was it) you by yourself or with your family when you (lit. who) came from America?

9. Anduk ketjil dan anduk/ sudah saja taruh dikamar mandi.

9. I have put a hand towel and a towel in the bathroom.

10. „Rambut baik disisir lagi/ sebelum pergi kesekolah " kata ibu tadi.

10. "Your hair should be combed before (you) go to school," said mother just before.

11. Sisir rambut dapat dibeli dimana2| disini.

11. A comb can be bought anywhere (lit. everywhere) here.

12. Antarkan undangan ini kepada mas Darmo/ sesudah selesai makan.	12. Deliver this invitation to Mr. Sudarmo after (you) have finished eating.
13. Bersama-sama| pergi| djangan sendirian.	13. Go together, not alone.
14. Pakaian seminggu ini/ belum ditjutji| karena banjak| jang harus dikerdjakan.	14. This week's clothes haven't been wahed yet because a lot had to be done.
15. Gosok sepatu jang hitam ini dulu/ baru pakai.	15. Polish these black shoes first; then put (them) on.
16. Umur anak ini/ djalan lima tahun| karena masih sebulan lagi/ baru hari ulang tahunnja.	16. The age of this child is going on five years because there's still a month before his birthday.
17. Ibu-bapanja senang sekali/ karena anak meréka jang paling tua/ sudah tamat.	17. His parents are very pleased because their oldest child has graduated.
18. Anak2 meréka/ semuanja sudah kawin| ketjuali anaknja jang paling muda.	18. All of their children are married except their youngest child.
19. Njonja2 jang datang bersama saja tadi/ antar temannja orang Amérika/ jang mau pulang.	19. The ladies who came with me before are seeing off their American friend who's going home.
20. Anak jang baru berumur sembilan tahan itu/ sudah kelas empat di S.R.| katanja.	20. The child who has just turned nine years old is in the fourth in public school, he says.
21. Anak jang keberapa| jang paling tinggi?	21. Which (lit. the how manieth) child is the tallest?
22. Apa saja boléh pakai pulpén saudara| sekali ini?	22. May I use your fountain pen this time?

20a.3.3. Responses.

1. Djam berapa| isteri saudara akan sampai disini?	1. Katanja/ pukul tudjuh malam.
2. Apa dia akan datang sendirian sadja?	2. Endak. Dia akan datang/ ber-sama2/ dengan anak2nja semua.
3. Berapa orang| keluarga saudara?	3. Keluarga saja sudah enam orang.
4. Berapa| umur anak jang paling tua?	4. Jang paling tua/ dua-belas tahun.
5. Bagaimana dengan jang tiga lagi?	5. Jang tiga lagi/ sembilan/ djalan lima/ dan dua tahun.
6. Saudara mau mandi| sekarang?	6. Endak. Hanja mau tjutji muka/ tangan/ dan gosok gigi.
7. Dimana| obat gosok gigi saja?	7. Saja taruh dirak jang diatas tempat tjutji muka| tadi.
8. Maaf. Saja endak lihat. Dimana?	8. Itu| jang didekat tempat sabun itu.
9. Tolong ambilkan saja anduk. Mata saja sakit/ kena sabun.	9. Ini| anduknja. Tjoba tjutji matanja sekali lagi| supaja endak sakit lagi.
10. Apa saja boléh pindjam sisir saudara| sekali ini?	10. Tentu sadja. Sisirnja diatas tempat tjutji muka djuga.
11. Pakaian mas jang dibawa ketukang penatu/ apa sudah diantar kembali?	11. Sudah. Sudah saja terima kembali tadi.
12. Apa mas masih ada jang perlu ditjutji disana?	12. O belum ada| sekarang.
13. Bagaimana dengan surat? Saja mau kekantor pos.	13. O kalau itu/ ada. Disini ada dua| jang baru saja tulis.
14. Keréta-api jang berangkat dari Surabaja djam delapan/ sudah sampai dimana?	14. Saja kira/ sekarang sudah sampai di Solo.

15. Apa njonja mau pergi sendirian sadja?	15. Endak. Saja pergi bertiga dengan adik saja/ dan nona Suarni.
16. Mengapa| anak2 endak ikut njonja?	16. Meréka/ hari ini/ masih sekolah. Saja akan kembali/ sebelum meréka pulang.
17. Apa saudara kira/ hari jang ketiga ini/ akan hudjan?	17. Ja. Saja kira/ begitu. Lihat itu sudah mendung.
18. Apa ada obat gosok gigi saja| ditempat tjutji muka sana?	18. Saja tadi/ baru sadja tjutji tangan| disitu| tapi endak lihat.
19. Tanggal berapa| isteri Kamil datang dari Djakarta?	19. Isterinja datang/ djam sembilan pagi tadi.
20. Apa| sebabnja mata Subagjo sakit?	20. Tadi/ sedang tjutji muka/ kena sabun.

20b.1. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
potong	cut
memotong	cut
dipotong	be cut
potong rambut	get a haircut
1. Saja mau pergi potong rambut/ hari ini djuga.	1. I'm going to get a haircut before the day is over (lit. this very day).
2. Rambut saudara masih begitu/ sudah mau potong lagi!	2. (With) your hair still the way it is, (why should) you want to get it cut again now (lit. already)!
biarkan	permit, allow, leave
membiarkan	permit, allow, leave
dibiarkan	be permitted, allowed, left
3. Kenapa endak biarkan begitu sadja?	3. Why don't you leave it the way it is?
mana!	how (can you say)
4. Mana! Rambut saja sudah pandjang.	4. How can you say (that)! My hair's long.
sekarang djuga or sekarang ini djuga	immediately, right away, right now
5. Saja mesti potong rambut sekarang djuga.	5. I've got to get a haircut right away.

gunting	scissors, cut with scissors
menggunting	cut with scissors
digunting	be cut with scissors
tukang gunting or	barber
tukang gunting rambut or	
tukang pangkas or	
tukang tjukur	
tjukur	shave
mentjukur	shave
ditjukur	be shaved
bertjukur or	shave oneself
tjukur	
tempat penatu	laundry (as place)
6. Waktu pergi ketukang pangkas/ saja bisa mampir kepenatu| kalau saudara ada badju jang kotor.	6. When I go to the barber I can stop in at the laundry if you have any dirty clothes.
duluan	go ahead, be first
7. Siapa| jang duluan tadi?	7. Who was first?
8. Saja| jang dulu tadi| pak.	8. I was first sir.
9. Tuan mau potong pandjang/ atau mau potong péndék?	9. Do you want to leave (lit. cut) it long or do you want it short?
sedang	medium
10. Potong jang sedang sadja.	10. Make it (just) medium.
11. Djangan terlampau péndék/ dan djangan terlampau pandjang.	11. Not too short and not too long.
tjutji rambut	wash one's hair
12. Tuan apa mau tjutji rambut djuga?	12. Do you want a shampoo too?

13. Ja| karena sudah lama| saja tidak tjutji rambut.	13. Yes, because I haven't had a shampoo for a long time.
pisau tjukur	razor
tadjam	sharp
tumpul or endak tadjam	dull
14. Saja rasa/ pisau tjukur bapak kurang tadjam.	14. I feel your razor isn't quite as sharp (as I'd like).
15. Apa tidak ada jang lebih tadjam sedikit?	15. Don't you have a somewhat sharper one?
masak or masakan	how can it be (that)
baru2 ini [baru-baru ini]	just now
asah	sharpen, whet
mengasah	sharpen, whet
diasah	be sharpened, (whetted)
16. Masak tidak? Baru-baru ini sadja saja asah.	16. It must be sharp (lit. how can it be not). I just sharpened it.
djanggut or djénggot [djènggòt]	beard
maka	so, consequently
17. Karena djanggut tuan agak keras/ maka tuan rasa pisau tjukur ini tidak tadjam.	17. Since your beard is rather tough (so) you feel that this razor isn't sharp.

sempurna	perfect
18. Barangkali kurang sempurna| asahnja.	18. Perhaps it wasn't sharpened perfectly (lit. perhaps was not quite perfect the sharpening).
bergerak	move
19. Djangan banjak bergerak!	19. Don't move (so) much!
gerakkan	move (something)
menggerakkan	move (something)
digerakkan	be moved
kepala	head
20. Harap djangan gerakkan kepala.	20. Please don't move (your) head.
terpotong	be cut accidentally
hidung	nose
21. Hampir terpotong hidung tuan tadi.	21. Your nose almost got cut before.
telinga	ear
berdarah	bleed
22. Mengapa| telinga saja ini berdarah?	22. Why's my ear bleeding?
luka	a cut, small wound or be cut, be wounded (slightly)
23. Luka| kena pisau tjukur sedikit| tadi.	23. It got cut, nicked by the razor slightly before.
darah	blood
24. Endak apa2. Darahnja/ sedikit sadja.	24. It isn't anything. There's just a little blood (lit. the blood is only a little).

susah	be troubled, concerned
26. Djangan susah.	26. Don't worry.
kuatir	be worried, anxious
26a. Djangan kuatir.	26a. Don't worry.
hati2 [hati-hati] or awas	be careful
27. Ja| sudah. Tapi lain kali/ hati2| sedikit!	27. Yes, all right. But next time be a little careful!

Additional Words

wanita	lady, woman
kumis	mustache
dagu	chin
bibir	lip
pipi	cheek
dahi	forehead
kulit	skin
léhér [lèhèr]	neck
tadjamkan	sharpen
menadjamkan	sharpen
ditadjamkan	be sharpened

20b.2. Notes

Note 20b.2.1. Javan and Sumatran.

1. The difference between masak and masakan (both) 'how can it be (of course it can't be)' is that masakan is more common in Sumatra and masak in Java.

2. The word djénggot is the usual word for 'beard' in Java whereas the word djanggut is common in Sumatra. The word djanggut in Java is not uncommonly used for 'chin' (i.e. instead of [the Sumatran] dagu).

3. Many Sumatrans use the word misai for 'mustache'.

4. The phrase sekarang ini djuga for 'immediately, right away' occurs in Sumatra whereas sekarang djuga is widespread.

Note 20b.2.2. djuga.

The word djuga is used after a demonstrative (ini, itu) and together with the demonstrative means 'this very (same) .....', 'that very (same)....', as in the phrase (sentence 20b.1.1) hari ini djuga 'this very day.' Similar phrases are:

hari itu djuga	'that very day'
tahun itu djuga	'that very year'
rumah itu djuga	'that very house'

Very much like this use of djuga is that in sekarang djuga where it appears without a preceding demonstrative. (Note however sekarang ini djuga [Sumatran] with the demonstrative.)

Note 20b.2.3. The suffix -kan.

1. The transitive biarkan (membiarkan, dibiarkan) 'allow, permit' is obviously associated with the particle biar (which appears in sentences such as biar saja pergi. 'Let me go.').

2. The transitive gerakkan 'move (something in place, as a part of one's body, not from one place to another)' contains the same element as bergerak 'move (in place, as a person, or a part of the body, not from one place to another)'. Note the difference in meaning between bergerak and pindah 'move (from one place to another)' and between gerakkan and pindahkan 'move something (from one place to another).'

Note 20b.2.4. Root.

The element -gerak appears in bergerak 'move, stir' and gerakkan 'move (something)'. The latter two words are complex verbs because they contain an affix (i.e. a prefix or a suffix). This element -gerak cannot be divided into meaningful parts. It is like djalan 'go, walk' which appears by itself and in berdjalan (formal) 'go, walk' and in djalankan 'operate, put into operation'. An element like gerak or djalan which cannot be further subdivided and which appears by itself and/or in complex verbs and complex nouns (e.g. makanan 'food' beside makan 'eat') is a root.

Note 20b.2.5. mana.

We have had the word mana in the meaning 'which, where'. It is also a particle as in sentence 20b.1.4. In this sentence it is used alone. It is also used in combination with clauses as in the following:

Mana bisa! 'How can you say it is possible?' (i.e. it is impossible)

Mana dia pergi! 'How can you say he went!' (i.e. he couldn't have gone)

Mana mahal! 'How can you say it's expensive!' (i.e. it isn't expensive)

The expression mana bolêh has the same meaning as mana bisa! (and not what you would expect from the meaning of bolêh otherwise).

It is important whether mana in this meaning is closely joined with other words or not. Thus:

Mana! rambut saja sudah pandjang (as in 20b.1.4).
Mana rambut saja sudah pandjang! 'How can you say my hair is long!'

Note 20b.2.6. duluan.

The word duluan means 'go ahead first, do first (before someone else).' It is a predicating word: saja duluan. 'I went ahead, I did it first'. However it is not normally (if at all) preceded by a negative. Instead other expressions are used. For example: bukan saja| jang duluan. 'It wasn't I who did it first.' (for 'I didn't do it first.').

Note 20b.2.7. -nja.

In the sentence:

Barangkali kurang sempurna| asahnja. 'Perhaps it was not quite perfectly sharpened (lit. was not perfect the sharpening).'

the subject of kurang sempurna is asahnja. One can also say:

Barangkali asahnja/ kurang sempurna.

The word asahnja is derived from the transitive asah (mengasah, diasah) by the addition of the suffix nja. This suffix appears if there is a modifying noun:

Asahnja pisau itu kurang sempurna. 'The sharpening of that knife is not quite perfect.'

Note 20b.2.8. luka and terpotong.

The word luka is both a noun and a verb. As a noun it means 'a cut (that bleeds or has bled)'. As a verb it means 'have or get a cut (that bleeds or has bled)'. The word terpotong means 'get cut (unintentionally)'; in this word there is no reference to 'bleeding'. Thus one can say (where luka would not apply):

> Rambutnja terpotong. 'His hair was cut (unintentionally, as in the sweep of a razor).'

The word luka besar is likewise a noun and a verb and means 'a (severe) wound, be (severely) wounded'.

20b.3. Exercises

20b.3.1. Variations.

a. Mana! Rambut saja sudah pandjang.

1. Mana! Itu endak betul.
2. Mana boléh! Itu terlalu murah.
3. Mana mungkin! Uang saja sudah habis.
4. Mana dapat! Kapal terbang sudah berangkat.

b. Potong jang sedang sadja.

1. Buat jang pandjang sadja.
2. Djangan bikin jang terlalu péndék.
3. Djangan buat jang begitu lagi.
4. Buat mana jang baik.

c. Masak endak? Baru2 ini sadja saja asah.

1. Masakan begitu? Saja dengar/ harus begini.
2. Masak mau dia| kalau begitu.
3. Masakan hitam? Saja sendiri lihat/ mérah.
4. Masakan dia sakit? Kemarén masih kesini.

d. Saja mesti potong rambut sekarang djuga.

1. Dia akan datang sekarang djuga.
2. Meréka perlu berangkat ke Surabaja hari ini djuga.
3. Sesudah sampai disitu/ Ali mulai tjari anaknja hari itu djuga.
4. Buku ini djuga| jang saja tjari satu hari kemarén.

e. Luka/ kena pisau tjukur| sedikit| tadi.

   1. Telinga saja/ luka| berdarah sedikit.
   2. Tangan saja/ terpotong| kena pisau.
   3. Kepalanja luka sedikit| sebap kena pintu.
   4. Luka sedikit sadja/ sudah takut!

20b.3.2. Translations.

1. Saudara Ali/ mau pergi gunting rambut/ kepasar| katanja.

   Ali is going to the market to get a haircut he says.

2. Kalau rambut masih begitu péndék/ belum perlu/ pergi potong.

   If (one's) hair is still so short it isn't yet necessary to go for a haircut (lit. cut it).

3. Banjak wanita/ jang biarkan rambutnja pandjang| tetapi sudah banjak djuga/ jang potong.

   There are many women who keep their hair long but there are now many too who cut it.

4. Banjak tukang pangkas atau tukang gunting rambut/ jang gunting rambut ditepi djalan.

   There are many barbers who give haircuts by the side of the road.

5. Siapa jang duluan datang/ jang lebih dulu ditolong.

   Whoever comes first is the one who is the first to be helped.

6. Biarkan rambut saudara pandjang| karena lebih baik| kelihatannja.

   Leave your hair long because it looks better (lit. is better visually).

7. Kalau tidak pintar potong rambut/ kadang2 terang kelihatan/ endak rata/ (even) dan pandjang-péndék.

   If one doesn't know how to cut hair it is sometimes clearly noticeable that it is not even and of irregular lengths.

8. Ber-matjam2 pisau| dapat dibeli ditoko itu. Ada pisau biasa/, pisau daging/ dan pisau tjukur.

   Various kinds of knives can be bought in that store. There are ordinary knives, cleavers (i.e. meat knives) and razors.

9. Orang itu sedang| tingginja| tetapi jang didepannja/ lebih tinggi| dan jang dibelakangnja/ lebih péndék dari dia.

   That man is of medium height but the one in front of him is taller and the one in back of him is shorter than he.

10. Kata „tukang"/ biasanja dipakai/ untuk orang jang tahu kerdja tangan.	10. The word „tukang" is usually used for persons who know how to (do a job in which they have to) work with their hands.
11. Tukang penatu/ disebut djuga tukang dobi| di Sumatera.	11. A laundryman is also called dobi in Sumatra.
12. Duluanlah! Saja mau selesaikan surat ini dulu| dan mau dikirim sekarang djuga.	12. Go on ahead! I want to finish this letter first and want it to be mailed right away.
13. Apa saudara rasa/ pisau tjukur ini tadjam endak?	13. Do you feel this razor is sharp (or not)?
14. Kata2 jang tadjam/ kurang baik didengar anak2 sebenarnja.	14. Sharp words should not be heard by children as a matter of fact.
15. Kalau pisau endak tadjam/ perlu diasah| sebelum dipakai lagi.	15. If a knife is not sharp, it needs to be whetted before being used again.
16. Anak jang digunting rambutnja tadi/ banjak sekali bergerak| hingga lama betul| baru selesai.	16. The child whose hair was being cut before moved around a lot so that it took a long time before he was finished.
17. Djangan kuatir! Anak tuan/ akan pulang sebentar lagi. Mungkin lambat| pulangnja| karena mampir di rumah kawan.	17. Don't worry. Your child will be home shortly. It is possible that he is late in returning (lit. his returning is late) because he stopped in at the house of a friend.
18. Itu belum apa2. Anak saja/ biasanja setengah djam sesudah keluar sekolah/ baru sampai dirumah.	18. That is nothing (lit. yet). My child usually doesn't arrive home until a half hour after getting out of school.

19. Kena apa| tangan Ali itu| maka berdarah?

19. What made Ali's hand bleed (lit. touch what Ali's hand so it is bleeding)?

20. Hati2 pakai pisau ini. Tadjam sekali| karena baru sadja| saja asah.

20. Be careful in using this knife. It is very sharp because I've just sharpened it.

21. Berdarah sedikit sadja/ sudah takut!

21. (Even though) it is bleeding only a little, (he's) already afraid!

20b.3.3. Responses.

1. Saudara mau pergi kemana ini?	1. Saja mau pergi potong rambut.
2. Rambut saudara/ masih begitu péndék| sudah mau potong lagi!	2. Mana! Rambut saja sudah pandjang.
3. Apa ada pakaian jang perlu ditjutji?	3. Ja. Banjak. Ada dalam lemari disamping djendéla.
4. Apa bisa| saudara mampir ketempat penatu| waktu pergi ketukang pangkas?	4. Tentu sadja bisa. Kalau saudara mau/ saja bisa antarkan badju jang kotor itu.
5. Siapa| jang duluan tadi?	5. Saja| jang duluan pak..
6. Tuan suka biarkan pandjang/ atau suka péndék?	6. Saja suka jang sedang sadja.
7. Apa mau tjutji rambut djuga| tuan?	7. Ja. Karena sudah lama| endak tjutji rambut.
8. Bagaimane rasanja| tuan? Apa sudah baik| begini?	8. Saja rasa/ pisau tjukur bapak kurang tadjam.
9. Masak tidak tadjam! Baru sadja saja asah tadi.	9. Betul| pak.. Tetapi kurang tadjam| rasanja.
10. Mengapa| telinga saja ini berdarah?	10. Kena pisau tjukur sedikit| tadi.
11. Kalau potong rambut/ apa saudara suka ditjukur sekaligus?	11. Saja endak biasa| begitu. Biasanja/ saja tjukur sendiri.
12. Saudara suka potong pandjang/ atau bikin péndék?	12. Saja suka bikin péndék| supaja lama/ baru mesti potong rambut lagi.
13. Saudara apa suka tjutji rambut sekaligus| ditempat tukang gunting rambut?	13. Biasanja/ saja tjutji rambut sendiri dirumah| tetapi kadang2 sekaligus dengan gunting rambut.

14. Siapa| jang asah pisau tjukur ini tadi?

14. Kemarén/ saja minta Sukardjo| tapi saja endak tahu/ apa betul diasahnja/ atau endak.

15. Apa sakit| rasanja kalau pakai pisau tjukur jang kurang tadjam?

15. Mungkin sakit betul. Tetapi gampang| asahnja| kalau tahu.

16. Sesudah bangun/ saudara kerdjakan apa?

16. Biasanja/ saja gosok gigi/ mandi/ dan tjukur. Sesudah itu/ saja sarapan.

17. Orang Indonésia/ apa biasa pakai djénggot?

17. Ada djuga| orang Indonésia jang pakai djénggot| tetapi djarang.

18. Boléh| saja pindjam pisau saudara? Potlot saja ini/ endak tadjam.

18. Silahkan. Tetapi sajang/ endak begitu tadjam. Biar saja asah| dulu.

19. Berapa| gunting rambut disini dan berapa| tjukur?

19. Gunting rambut/ seratus rupiah| dan tjukur/ lima-puluh rupiah.

20. Mengapa| bibir saudara luka?

20. Tadi/ waktu tjukur/ kena pisau tjukur| sedikit.

LESSON 21

21a. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
kelihatannja	apparently, to the eye
1. Saudara tjapék betul| kelihatannja.	1. You look very (lit. real) tired.
tempat kerdja	place of work
2. Apa panas| tempat kerdja saudara?	2. Is it hot where you work?
3. Ja. Panas sekali| tempatnja.	3. Yes, the place is very hot.
tahan	be able to stand it
4. Endak tahan| saja.	4. I can't stand it.
bekerdja or kerdja	work
5. Saudara kerdja| bésok soré?	5. Are you working tomorrow afternoon?
peréi [perèy]	be off
6. Tidak. Saja bésok peréi sehari.	6. No. I'm off all day tomorrow.
berenang	swim
7. Apa saudara mau turut berenang| bésok soré?	7. Would you like to go swimming with me tomorrow afternoon?
8. Mau. Siapa2 lagi| jang ikut pergi?	8. Yes. Who else is going along?
9. Kalau tjuma kita berdua sadja/ kurang ramai.	9. If it's just the two of us, it won't be much of a crowd.
adjak	take out, ask out
mengadjak	take out, ask out
diadjak	be taken out, be invited out
10. Berapa orang lagi| baiknja kita adjak?	10. How many more should we ask to go out?

11. Baiknja kita pergi berempat atau berlima.	11,11a. There ought to be four or five of us (lit. we should go in a group of four or five).
empat-lima	four or five
11a. Baiknja/ kita pergi empat-lima orang.	
tanja	ask
ditanja	be asked
Sarip	Sarip
12. Tjoba kita tanja Sarip/ apa dia mau pergi.	12. Let's try asking Sarip whether he would like to go.
pantai [pantèy]	beach, shore
13. Kepantai mana kita akan pergi bésok?	13. To which beach shall we go tomorrow?
pemandian	bathing place, swimming pool
Tjilintjing	Tjilintjing
14. Kabarnja/ pemandian di Tjilintjing/ bagus.	14. From what I hear the bathing spot at Tjilintjing is fine.
15. Apa betul begitu?	15. Is that true (lit. is it true like that)?
bolėh djuga	all right, not bad, passable
16. Bolėh djuga| karena ditepi laut.	16. It's not bad, because it's by the sea.
mandi-berenang	bathe (as at a beach), bathe and swim
17. Apa ramai orang mandi-berenang disana?	17. Are there lots of people bathing and swimming there?

hari kerdja	workday, weekday
18. Pada hari kerdja/ endak berapa banjak orang disana.	18. On weekdays there aren't very many people there.
19. Tetapi hari Sabtu soré/ dan Minggu pagi/ ramai sekali disitu.	19. But Saturday afternoon and Sunday morning it's very crowded there.
sehabis	after finishing
20. Sehabis kerdja/ terus pergi kita.	20. We'll go immediately after finishing work (lit. after finishing work we'll go immediately).
kelêwatan	go past (by accident)
21. Wah! Rupanja sudah kelêwatan| kita ini.	21,21a. Gosh! It looks like we've gone past (it)!
21a. Wah! Rupanja sudah lêwat| kita ini.	
mestinja or seharusnja	should, should have
22. Mestinja/ kita turun bis disana tadi| djadi/ tidak usah djalan djauh.	22. We should have got off the bus back there so we wouldn't have to walk far.
ah	oh
djauhnja	the distance
23. Ah! Dari sinipun/ sama djuga djauhnja.	23. Oh the distance is the same from here (as well).
awas	be careful
24. Awas! Djangan lupa tas saudara itu!	24. Watch out! Don't forget your bag!
badju mandi	bathing suit
badju2 mandi	bathing suits
25. Badju2 mandinja didalamnja.	25. The bathing suits are in it.

a	ah
26. A! Bagaimana! Bagus apa endak disini?	26. Ah! How about it? Is it nice here or isn't it?
27. Ja. Mémang bagus betul disini.	27. Yes. As you say, it's very (lit. real) nice here.
28. Wah! Énaknja| anginnja.	28. My, oh my! How pleasant the breeze is!
indah	beautiful
djernih	clear (water)
29. Lihat airnja itu! Kan indah dan djernih!	29. Look at that water! Isn't it beautiful and clear.
sangat	extremely
njaman	pleasant
30. Ja. Sangat njaman disini dan segar| udaranja.	30. Yes. It's very pleasant here and the air's refreshing.
pemandangan	scenery, view
31. Pemandangan disini/ indah betul.	31. The scenery here is very beautiful.
tempat tukar badju	place to change clothes, bathhouse
32. Apa itu tempat tukar badju?	32. Is that the bathhouse?
kaju	wood
batu	stone
papan	board, plank
rumah papan	wooden house (of boards)
33. Ja. Rumah papan itu.	33. Yes. It's that wooden house.

21a.2. Notes

Note 21a.2.1. Adjectives.

An adjective is a verbal predicator because its negative is tidak or endak. It has the following characteristics:

1. It can appear doubled. It then has the meaning 'plural' which applies to the subject. This function is present when the doubled form appears in a jang-phrase even if the jang is omitted. A doubled adjective can not appear with a negative:

Buku itu/ besar2. 'Those books are large.'

Furthermore jang is usually not omitted:

Saja suka artikel jang péndék2.

2. An exclamatory adjective is derived by the suffixation of nja. This can appear only in the inverted order (i.e. predicate first). We have had the following example:

Enaknja| anginnja. 'How pleasant the breeze is.'
(cf. 21a.1.28)

Here are some other examples:

Besarnja| rumah itu! 'How big that house is!'

Tingginja| kawan saudara. 'How tall your friend is.'

An exclamatory adjective is not accompanied by a negative or any other modifiers.

In literary Indonesian the particle alangkah is normally used with the adjective to form an exclamatory adjective phrase. The adjective freely appears with or without -nja:

Alangkah besar(nja)| rumah itu! 'How big that house is!'

Note 21a.2.2. Inverted order in narrative clauses.

We have seen (in Note 9a.3.1) that narrative clauses are inverted in questions. Narrative clauses are also inverted in statements. The effect is to make the statement more emphatic. We have had the following examples:

Panas sekali| tempatnja. 'The place is very hot.' (21a.1.3)
Endak tahan| saja. 'I can't stand it.' (21a.1.4)
Endak berapa banjak orang disana. 'There aren't many people there.' (21a.1.18)
Terus pergi| kita. 'We'll go immediately.' (21a.1.20)
Rupanja sudah kelewatan| kita ini. 'It looks like we've gone past (it).' (21a.1.21)
Sama djuga| djauhnja. 'The distance is the same.' (21a.1.23)
Segar| udaranja. 'The air's refreshing.' (21a.1.30)

Note 21a.2.3. Coordinate compounds.

The word mandi-berenang 'bathe (as at a beach)' is made up of two parts: mandi 'bathe' and berenang 'swim'. The meaning of the word itself combines both of the meanings of its parts with equal prominence. Such a compound is a coordinate compound. Other compound verbs of this type are turun-naik 'go up and down, fluctuate', keluar-masuk 'go in and out', mérah-putih 'be red and white'.

Compound nouns of this type are also common: ibu-bapa 'parents', anak-tjutju 'descendants' (lit. 'children and grandchildren'), ajam-itik 'poultry' (lit. 'chickens and ducks'), rumah-tangga 'household' (lit. 'house and ladder'), suami-isteri 'married couple, husband and wife', kaki-tangan 'hands and feet', kain-badju 'clothing' (lit. 'skirt and jacket'), piring-mangkok 'dishes' (lit. 'plates and bowls'). As in these examples the meaning of noun coordinate compounds is in most cases collective.

Coordinate compounds are freely made with successive numerals. The meaning of numeral coordinate compounds is alternative rather than combinative: dua-tiga 'two or three', tiga-empat 'three or four', empat-lima 'four or five'.

Note 21a.2.4. Demonstratives with pronouns.

It is not uncommon for Indonesians to attach a demonstrative to a pronoun. The meaning is slightly different from the pronoun used by itself: saja ini '(this) I, I (here), as for me', kita ini '(this) we, we here, as for us', and so on. So also saudara ini '(this) you, you (here), as for you'. In somewhat similar fashion dia ini is used for a third person regarded as closer (say one that was more recently mentioned, 'the latter') and dia itu for a third person regarded as more distant ('the former'). Similarly meréka ini and meréka itu.

Note 21a.2.5. Tji-.

Many names of towns and rivers in West Java (i.e. in the third of Java containing Djakarta) start with the same syllable tji- found in Tjilintjing: e.g. in the town-names Tjirebun, Tjiandjur, Tjiamis, and in the river names Tjiliwung, Tjitarum. This element tji- is probably to be connected with the Sundanese word for water (tjai). Sundanese is the local language of West Java.

Note 21a.2.6. kelέwatan.

The word kelέwatan is used in two ways:

1. Meréka kelέwatan rumah itu. 'They went past that house (contrary to their intention).'
2. Rumah itu sudah keléwatan. 'That house has been passed (contrary to intention).'

Notice that the word that is the goal in the first sentence appears as the subject in the second.

Note 21a.2.7. Some special derivations with nja.

1. baiknja

The word baiknja has a meaning like 'desirably'. With a clause the resultant meaning is often 'had better, should, ought to' if the reference is to the future as in:

Berapa orang lagi| baiknja kita adjak? 'How many more people should we ask to go out?' (21a.1.10)

Baiknja/ kita pergi berempat. 'We ought to go in a group of four.' (21a.1.11)

If the reference is to the past the meaning is desirably contrary to what happened:

Baiknja kita pergi kemarén. 'We ought to have gone yesterday.'

In reference to the present the meaning can be either way:

Baiknja kita pergi sekarang. 'We ought to be going now (and aren't).' or 'We ought to go now.'

The position of baiknja is usually before the predicate. If the subject precedes the predicate then baiknja can precede the subject as in the second example above. In the first example the clause containing baiknja is a jang-clause without jang (i.e. Berapa orang lagi| jang baiknja kita adjak?). Baiknja does not usually follow the predicate.

One should distinguish baiknja from the adjective baik. The latter can be followed by a clause or can precede the predicate immediately:

Baik kita pergi sekarang. or

Kita baik pergi sekarang. 'We should go now.' or 'We'd better go now.'

Although the meaning appears to be the same as when baiknja occurs, the structure is different. One can add the negative to baik (but not to baiknja).

Endak baik kita pergi sekarang. or

Kita endak baik pergi sekarang. 'We'd better not go now.'

One can also add lebih to baik (but not to baiknja):

Lebih baik kita pergi. or

Kita lebih baik pergi. 'We'd better go.'

2. mestinja.

The word mestinja 'obligatorily' is a free adverbial. It has different meanings in English according to whether it refers to the future or not. When it refers to the future its meaning is exemplified by the following:

Mestinja dia datang bésok. 'He should (have) come tomorrow.'

[This can be said (1) if he came today and shouldn't have or (2) he is under some compulsion to come tomorrow no matter what.]

If the sentence refers to the present or past then the implication is that the sentence is contrary to fact:

Mestinja dia datang kemarén. 'He should have come yesterday.'

Mestinja dia datang sekarang. 'He should be coming now (but isn't).'

Note 21a.2.8. pun.

The word pun is relatively rare on Java. It is most common in the Malay areas of Sumatra, but occurs elsewhere. It is usually written together with a preceding word.

It commonly has the meaning 'even, too' as in:

Dari sinipun/ sama djuga| djauhnja. '(Even) from here (or From here too) the distance is the same.'

Another way in which pun is characteristically used is:

Seorangpun tidak ada. (lit. even one person was not present) 'Not a single person was present.'

Serupiahpun tidak tinggal. 'Not even a rupiah remained.'

Note 21a.2.9. sehari.

Note the idiomatic use of sehari 'one day' the meaning of 'all day' in:

Saja bésok peréi sehari. 'I'm off all day tomorrow.'

Note 21a.2.10. indah and tjantik.

The word tjantik 'beautiful' is used by most Indonesians only for a woman, whereas indah is used for scenery. Otherwise bagus is often used. The word indah is a literary word for many Indonesians; such speakers use bagus instead of it.

21a.3. Exercises

21a.3.1. Variations.

a. Endak tahan saja.

1. Endak tahan| saja makan makanan itu.
2. Endak tahan| kami tinggal ditempat jang dingin itu.
3. Tahan djuga| nona kerdja sampai tengah-malam.
4. Apa tahan| saudara djalan begitu djauh?
5. Mengapa endak tahan| saudara dengar kata2 itu?

b. Apa betul begitu?

1. Apa betul begitu| tjantiknja?
2. Apa betul/ begitu djernih| airnja?
3. Ja. Betul. Begitu segar| udaranja.
4. Endak. Endak betul| begitu| enaknja.

c. Awas! Djangan lupa tas saudara itu.

1. Awas. Djangan merokok.
2. Hati2 djalan disini.
3. Hati2 disitu. Banjak oto jang léwat.
4. Dia endak begitu hati2| waktu kerdja.

d. Bagus apa endak| disini.

1. Indah endak| disitu.
2. Énak endak| makanan ini?
3. Rumah itu besar endak.
4. Air laut itu bersih apa endak?

e. Wah! Énaknja| anginnja.

1. Wah! Tingginja| orang itu.

2. Aduh! Panasnja| hari ini. Endak tahan.

3. Wah! Indahnja| Danau Toba (Lake Toba).

4. Wah! Segarnja| udara disini.

f. Baiknja kita pergi empat-lima orang.

1. Mestinja kita pergi berdua.

2. Lebih baik saudara ikut pergi.

3. Meréka baiknja datang waktu saja perói.

4. Apa| jang baiknja kita kerdjakan sekarang?

5. Saudara mestinja kerdja kemarén.

21a.3.2. Translations.

<table>
<tr><th></th><th></th></tr>
<tr><td>1. Saja merasa tjapék| sedikit. Apa boléh saja tidur| sebentar?</td><td>1. I feel a little tired. May I sleep a little while?</td></tr>
<tr><td>2. Kalau saudara merasa panas/ bukalah djendéla itu.</td><td>2. If you feel hot, open that window.</td></tr>
<tr><td>3. Apa tahan saudara panas hari jang begini?</td><td>3. Can you stand the heat of a day like this?</td></tr>
<tr><td>4. Kalau kerdja/ saja suka hawa jang agak dingin.</td><td>4. When (I'm) working, I like rather cool weather.</td></tr>
<tr><td>5. Tahan sekali| saudara panas jang begini.</td><td>5. You take this kind of heat very well.</td></tr>
<tr><td>6. Kapan kita peréi lagi| tahun ini?</td><td>6. When are we off again this year?</td></tr>
<tr><td>7. Ali suka sekali/ berenang ditepi laut.</td><td>7. Ali likes swimming at the seashore very much.</td></tr>
<tr><td>8. Kalau kurang ramai/ saja endak begitu suka.</td><td>8. If there's not much of a crowd, I don't like it so much.</td></tr>
<tr><td>9. Adjaklah teman2 kamu berenang/ hari sabtu jang akan datang.</td><td>9. Ask your friends out for a swim next Saturday.</td></tr>
<tr><td>10. Baiknja berapa orang| jang kita adjak pergi berenang?</td><td>10. How many people should we ask (out) to go swimming?</td></tr>
<tr><td>11. Mestinja kita pergi sekarang kepemandian| karena orang belum begitu banjak| pagi2.</td><td>11. We've got to go to the swimming pool now because there aren't so many people early in the morning.</td></tr>
<tr><td>12. Badju2 mandi baik disimpan ditas ini dulu| sebelum dipakai.</td><td>12. The bathing suits should be kept in this bag until (lit. before) they are used.</td></tr>
<tr><td>13. Anak perempuan jang berenang itu/ tjantik betul.</td><td>13. That girl that's swimming is really beautiful.</td></tr>
</table>

14. Air jang djernih/ belum tentu bersih/ dan dapat diminum.	14. It isn't necessarily true (lit. yet certain) that clear water is clean and can be drunk.
15. Kita sangat njaman rasanja| melihat pemandangan jang indah2.	15. We feel very calm (when) looking at beautiful scenery.
16. Rumah2 di Indonésia/ masih banjak/ jang dibuat dari papan.	16. There are still many houses in Indonesia that are made of wood (lit. boards).
17. Udara jang segar/ biasanja sukar didapat didalam kota| malahan diluar kota.	17. Fresh air is usually hard to find inside a city, but rather (it can be found) outside a city.
18. Orang jang mandi berenang itu/ segar sekali| kelihatannja.	18. That man bathing looks very refreshed.
19. Apa saudara sudah merasa segar sekarang| sesudah mandi disitu?	19. Are you already feeling refreshed now after bathing there?
20. Djangan kuatir! Air jang djernih ini dapat diminum| sesudah dimasak.	20. Don't worry. This clear water can be drunk after being boiled (lit. cooked).
21. Hati2lah mandi dipantai itu. Banjak batu disitu| katanja.	21. Be careful (when) bathing at that beach. There are many stones there, he says.

21a.3.3. Responses.

1. Apa panas| tempat kerdja saudara| maka saudara begitu tjapék| kelihatannja?	1. Ja. Panas sekali tempatnja| hingga endak tahan| saja.
2. Apa saudara kerdja| bésok soré?	2. Endak. Saja bésok peréi sehari.
3. Apa saudara mau turut berenang| besok?	3. Mau. Siapa2 jang ikut pergi?
4. Bagaimana/ kalau kita berdua sadja?	4. Kalau kita berdua sadja/ kurang ramai.
5. Berapa orang lagi| baiknja kita adjak pergi?	5. Baiknja dua atau tiga orang lagi.
6. Siapa| jang saudara pikir dapat kita adjak?	6. Tjoba kita tanja Sarip| apa dia mau pergi. Mungkin Toni dan Djono mau djuga| nanti.
7. Kepantai mana| kita akan pergi bésok?	7. Kabarnja/ pemandian di Tjilintjing bagus. Barangkali betul begitu| karena ditepi laut.
8. Apa ramai| orang mandi-berenang disana?	8. Pada hari2 kerdja/ endak berapa banjak orang disana.
9. Bagaimana| kalau hari Sabtu dan Minggu?	9. Kalau hari Sabtu soré/ dan Minggu pagi/ sangat ramai.
10. Kalau begitu/ sehabis kerdja terus pergi kita| bukan?	10. Ja. Lebih baik begitu.
11. Wah! Rupanja sudah keléwatan| kita ini. Apa betul begitu?	11. Betul djuga| tetapi endak apa. Kan dari sini djuga/ bisa.
12. Mestinja kita turun bis disana tadi| supaja lebih dekat| bukan?	12. Ah! Dari sinipun/ sama djuga| djauhnja.
13. Awas! Djangan lupa tas itu! Badju2 mandi kita didalamnja.	13. O untung saudara bilang. Hampir sadja/ saja lupa.

<table>
<tr><td>14. A! Bagaimana! Bagus apa endak| disini?</td><td>14. Ja. Memang bagus betul| disini| dan énak anginnja.</td></tr>
<tr><td>15. Lihatlah airnja itu! Kan indah dan djernih!</td><td>15. Ja. Sangat njaman| disini dan segar| udaranja.</td></tr>
<tr><td>16. Indahnja pemandangan itu! Bagaimana| saudara rasanja?</td><td>16. Saja/ rasanja/ sama djuga. Djernihnja| airnja!</td></tr>
<tr><td>17. Apa itu| tempat tukar badju?</td><td>17. Ja. Rumah papan itu jang dekat batu jang besar itu.</td></tr>
<tr><td>18. Kenapa| saudara tinggal dirumah pada hari kerdja ini?</td><td>18. Saja merasa kurang énak badan.</td></tr>
<tr><td>19. Pantai mana| jang indah| pantai Banten/ atau pantai Djakarta?</td><td>19. Tentu sadja/ pantai Banten| sebab bersih sekali.</td></tr>
<tr><td>20. Ada apa endak| pemandian jang lebih bagus dari ini?</td><td>20. Ada djuga. Tapi mahal/ dan ramai| pada waktu ini.</td></tr>
</table>

21b.1. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
gratis [geratis, cheratis]	free, for nothing, gratis
1. Apa bisa gratis kita masuk disitu?	1. Can we go in there for nothing?
2. Endak. Kalau masuk pemandian ini/ biasanja harus bajar.	2. No. To go (lit. if one goes) into this swimming-pool usually one must pay.
3. Berapa| bajarnja| kita masuk disitu?	3. How much does one pay to go in there?
4. Sepuluh rupiah seorang.	4. Ten rupiahs a person.
lho [ló]	look!
kok [kòq]	why!
tukar pakaian	change one's clothes
5. Lho! Saudara kok belum tukar pakaian!	5. Look! Why you haven't changed your clothes yet!
6. Ja. Baru mau masuk pasang badju mandi.	6. Yes. (I) was just about to go in to put on my bathing suit.
berbaring	lie, lie down
ber-baring2 [berbaring-baring]	lie around
pohon	tree
7. Saja akan ber-baring2 dibawah pohon sana itu dulu.	7. I'm going to lie around under that tree first.
susul	catch up with, pick up
menjusul	catch up with, pick up
disusul	be caught up with, be picked up
8. Baik. Nanti saja susul sebentar lagi.	8. Good. I'll join you later.

bambu	bamboo
9. Duduk sebentar! Lihat djembatan bambu sana itu!	9. Sit down for a moment! Look at that bamboo bridge over there.
benar	true, right, very
lukis	draw, paint (as artist)
melukis	draw, paint (as artist)
dilukis	be drawn, painted (as artist)
lukisan	painting, drawing
gambar	picture
10. Bagus benar bukan? Kan seperti dalam lukisan?	10. It's really pretty, isn't it? Isn't it as if it was in a painting?
11. Kali apa| jang mengalir dibawahnja itu?	11. What river is it that flows below it?
entah	I don't know
12. Entah ja? Namanja/ saja endak tau.	12. I don't know (you understand, don't you), I don't know its name.
anak kali or kali ketjil	brook, small stream
telaga	lake (small)
danau	lake (large)
13. Tetapi kali ketjil itu mengalir dari telaga itu.	13. But that river flows from that lake.
panggil	summon, call
memanggil	summon, call
dipanggil	be summoned, be called
14. Mana kawan2 kita jang lain itu? Panggil meréka!	14. Where are our other friends? Call them!

basahkan	get something wet
membasahkan	get something wet
dibasahkan	be gotten wet
badan	body
pantjuran	waterfall
15. Mari kita basahkan badan dibawah pantjuran sana dulu!	15. Let's get ourselves wet under the waterfall there.
16. Mengapa begitu?	16. Why so?
17. Sebab tidak baik turun kedalam air| kalau badan masih kering.	17. Because it isn't good to go into the water when your body is still dry.
berlomba	race
18. Mari kita berlomba siapa jang paling tjepat berenang.	18. Let's race (to see) who swims fastest.
menjelam	swim underwater, make a surface dive
19. Berapa lama| saudara dapat menjelam?	19. How long can you stay underwater?
20. Lima menit.	20. Five minutes.
bohong	false
pertjaja	believe
21. Bohong! Saja tidak pertjaja.	21. It's not true! I don't believe it.
berani	dare
22. Berani tjoba?	22. Do you dare try it?
ajo	Come on!
23. Baik. Ajo! Kita berlomba!	23. Good. Come on! We'll race.

menang	win
24. Kita lihat nanti/ siapa jang menang.	24. We'll see who wins.
Salim	Salim
25. Salim tinggal diatas.	25. Salim, you stay up.
kalah	lose
26. Katakan nanti siapa jang menang/ dan siapa jang kalah.	26. Tell (us) who wins and who loses.
27. Siapa jang paling lama/ dia jang menang.	27. Whoever is (underwater) the longest is the one who wins.
28. Bagus. Ajo/ kita mulai.	28. Fine. Let's begin.
29. Siap? Satu/ dua/ tiga!	29. Ready? One, two, three!
nah	there!
30. Nah! Bagaimana tadi Lim?	30. There! How was it, Lim?
timbul	emerge
pertama	first
Dullah [Dulah]	Dullah
31. Tadi/ jang pertama timbul/ Dullah.	31. The one who was the first to come up was Dullah.
nomor empat	fourth
32. Djadi dia jang nomor empat.	32. So he's fourth.
lalu	then
seri	tie, be tied
33. Lalu Sarip dan Sardjono seri| timbul ber-sama2.	33. Then Sarip and Sardjono were tied; they came up together.
34. Djadi meréka nomor dua.	34. So they were second.

Sukardi	Sukardi
35. Jang paling lama menjelam/ Sukardi.	35. The one who was longest underwater was Sukardi.
terachir [ter'achir, terachir] or paling achir	last (in time)
terbelakang or paling belakang	last (in place), farthest back
35a. Jang terachir timbul/ Sukardi.	35a. The one who came up last was Sukardi.
djuara	champion
36. Djadi dia| djuara.	36. So he's the champion.

21b.2. Notes

Note 21b.2.1. Spelling and Pronunciation.

1. Many words spelled with the letter g are commonly pronounced by educated Indonesians as though they were spelled with ch: e.g. gratis [cheratis] 'for nothing, free, gratis', gram [cheram] 'gram'. Generally these words are of Dutch origin and many are known only to educated people.

2. Words which contain the prefix ter- before a vowel sometimes appear in a more careful pronunciation [ter'achir] and a less careful one [terachir] in the same speaker. Some speakers use the [ter'achir] exclusively and others use only [terachir].

Note 21b.2.2. Some particles: kok, lho and ajo.

1. The particle kok appears before the predicate and can appear before the subject as well. It expresses the speaker's surprise at some occurrence or situation which he had not anticipated. An explanation is usually expected as in 21b.1.3. Here are some other examples:

Ini baru pukul empat pagi/ kok saudara sudah bangun!
'Why it's only 4 A.M. and you're up already!'

Diluar dingin/ kok disini panas! 'Why (even though) it's cold outside, in here it's hot!'

Masih sorésoré begini/ kok sudah pulang mas? Ada apa?
'You don't mean to say you're going home this early in the evening (lit. Why [when] it's still this early in the evening, you're already going home)! What's the matter?'

2. The word lho is an exclamatory particle like wah and aduh. [It has come into Indonesian from Javanese and its spelling with h is to represent the pronunciation in Javanese.] It does not normally enter into construction with other words. It is used when the speaker is reacting without strong emotion to something surprising and calling attention to it as in 21b.1.3.

3. Like lho, nah is an exclamatory particle something like our exclamations "There!" or "Well!" Here are some other examples:

Nah! Siapa| jang datang? 'Well! Who's coming?'

Nah! Bagaimana itu? 'There! How's that?'

4. Ajo has a meaning like 'Come on!' or 'Come on! Let's....' as in 21b.1.21. It is more common on Java, but is spreading in Sumatra. For some speakers its meaning is in part like that of mari. The sentences:

Ajo kita berlomba! 'Come on let's race!'

Ajo kita keluar. 'Come on, let's go outside.'

suggest more vigorous action than the corresponding sentences with mari. Some speakers use ajo only as an exclamatory particle (meaning 'Come on!', 'Let's go!').

Note 21b.2.3. susul.

The verb susul means 'to follow some one who has gone ahead earlier.' Most commonly it can be translated 'go after, follow'. Sometimes the action of following is thought of as carried on to a successful conclusion and susul can then be translated 'catch up with, overtake' as in 21b.1.6. Here are some other examples:

Saudara pergi dulu. Nanti saja susul. 'You go ahead. I'll catch up later.'

Ali menjusul bapak kekantor. 'Ali followed father to the office.'

Surat menjusul. 'Letter follows.' (said, e.g. in a telegram.)

Note 21b.2.4. benar.

The word benar is a synonym of betul but somewhat less frequently used. Similarly sebenarnja is a synonym of sebetulnja 'as a matter of fact (contrary to what you seem to think)':

Itu benar. 'That's true.' or 'That's right.'

Rumah itu/ besar benar. 'That house is very large (lit. really big).'

Sebenarnja/ dia datang kemarén. 'As a matter of fact (contrary to your opinion) he came yesterday.'

Note 21b.2.5. entah.

The word entah is a particle that means 'I don't know'. It is much more common on Sumatra than Java. It is often used in answer to yes-and-no questions as in 21b.1.12. Some speakers in Java as well as Sumatra use the emphatic reply: entahlah! 'I don't know.'

The word entah is also used in combination with question words (but not in answer to questions) as in sentences like the following:

Tadi/ saja lihat/ dia bitjara/ dengan orang itu. Tapi entah apa jang dikatakannja| saja endak tahu. 'I saw him speaking just before with that man, but I don't know what he said.'

Tadi dia beli rokok. Tapi entah berapa| dibelinja| saja endak tahu. 'He bought some cigarettes just before, but I don't know how many he bought.

Kemarén/ dia bawa orang. Tapi entah siapa jang dibawanja| saja endak tahu. 'He brought somebody yesterday, but I don't know whom he brought.'

Note 21b.2.6. Noun phrases.

The pronouns are often accompanied by demonstratives. The demonstrative ini is associated with saja 'I', kita 'we (inclusive)' and kami 'we (exclusive)' whereas itu is associated with the rest. The meaning of the pronoun with the demonstrative is usually contrastive as against some other person. Thus saja ini means 'I (not you, not he, etc.)' and saudara itu 'you (not I, not he, etc.) and so on.

We have already seen that a jang phrase can have a demonstrative as a modifier as it does in 21b.1.9:

Kali apa jang mengalir dibawahnja itu? 'What river is it that (lit. that one that) flows underneath it?'

Here itu applies to the jang-phrase: jang mengalir dibawahnja.

A demonstrative that is associated with a noun is commonly the last of the modifiers of a noun. The modifiers of a noun are:

1. Another noun: rumah kawan saja 'my friend's house.'

2. A jang-phrase: rumah jang besar 'a big house'. The jang is often omitted with an otherwise unmodified noun; thus: rumah besar 'a big house'.

3. A demonstrative: rumah itu 'that house'.

All of these can appear together:

Rumah kawan saja jang besar itu. 'That big house of
my friend's.'

Kawan2 kita jang lain itu. 'Those other friends of ours.'
(21b.1.12)

Notice that if the chief noun is followed by a modifying noun which indicates a possessor the jang cannot be omitted. Thus in the last two examples above the jang cannot be omitted.

Generally, to combine an adjective and possessor with a noun, the order is: noun + possessor + jang + adjective:

rumah saja jang baru 'my new house'.

However, a certain few combinations of noun and adjective can be followed by a possessor:

oto baru saja 'my new car'.

The words sini, situ, and sana are often treated like noun modifiers. As such they are the last modifier except for the demonstrative:

dibawah pohon sana itu 'under that tree yonder (lit. that yonder tree)'. (21b.1.7)

rumah sini ini 'this house here (lit. this here house)'.

djembatan situ itu 'that bridge there (lit. that there bridge)'.

djembatan jang besar sana itu 'that big bridge over there'.

Note 21b.2.7. berlomba siapa.

Note that the Indonesians (as in 21b.1.18) say berlomba siapa where we say 'race to see who'.

Note 21b.2.8. Nicknames.

The commonest way of deriving nicknames in Sumatra is to use the last syllable of the name: thus Lim for Salim, Djo for Sukardjo and the like. This way of deriving nicknames is also found on Java, but other ways of forming nicknames are also found there: e.g. Ton for Sartono.

21b.3. Exercises

21b.3.1. Variations.

a. Berapa bajarnja kita masuk disitu?

1. Harus bajar berapa kita masuk disitu?
2. Berapa bajarnja masuk bioskop?
3. Berapa bajarnja melihat pasar malam (carnival)?
4. Bajarnja masuk pemandian itu dua rupiah seorang.

b. Lho! Saudara kok belum tukar pakaian!

1. Lho! Saudara kok masih belum siap.
2. Lho! Sudah djam empat! Saudara kok belum berangkat!
3. Kok saudara sudah kembali dari Djakarta! Baru kemarén perginja.
4. Salim kok djadi djuara berenang! Padahal dia djarang berenang.

c. Kali apa| jang mengalir dibawahnja itu?

1. Kali Tjiliwung| jang mengalir ke Djakarta.
2. Bengawan Solo/ nama Kali/ jang mengalir ditepi Solo.
3. Banjak djembatan diatas kali besar itu.
4. Orang Bali suka mandi dikali/ dua kali sehari.

d. Mana kawan2 kita jang lain? Panggil meréka.

1. Saja sudah panggil kawan2 kita.
2. Mana buku2 jang saudara bawa tadi itu?
3. Sebentar lagi/ saja akan panggil meréka.
4. Sebelum saja dipanggil/ saja endak tahu/ harus datang apa endak.

e. Rupanja sudah kelévatan| kita ini.

1. Rupanja akan turun| meréka itu.
2. Sudah sampai| dia.
3. Hampir djatuh| saja.
4. Nanti sakit| anak itu.

21b.3.2. Translations.

1. Tukarlah pakaian kamu| sebelum pergi kepasar.	1. Change your clothes before going to the market.
2. Djangan pasang badju mandi disini. Pergilah kerumah papan itu!	2. Don't put on your bathing suit here. Go to that wooden house.
3. Kalau mau masuk ketempat pemandian itu/ harus bajar dua rupiah.	3. If one wants to go into that swimming pool he must pay two rupiahs.
4. Berbaring disini dulu! Rupanja/ saudara tjapék betul.	4. Lie down here now. You seem very tired.
5. Saudara boléh berbaring dimana sadja/ selain dari dirumah papan itu.	5. You may lie down anywhere at all except in that wooden house.
6. Susullah Ali kesekolah! Dia baru sadja berangkat.	6. Follow Ali to school. He has just left.
7. Banjak| barang2 jang dibuat dari bambu di Indonésia. Harganja tidak berapa mahal.	7. Many things are (lit. many are the things) made from bamboo in Indonesia. The price is not very high (lit. expensive).
8. Gambar jang dikamar makan itu/ bagus betul. Siapa jang lukis?	8. The picture in the dining-room is very nice. Who painted it?
9. Banjak| lukisan2 pemandangan di Indonésia ini didjual dari rumah kerumah/ atau ditepi djalan.	9. Many paintings (lit. many are the paintings) of scenes in Indonesia that are sold from house to house or beside the road.
10. Kata „kali" banjak dipakai di Djawa| tetapi di Sumatera/ „sungai" jang biasa dipakai orang.	10. The word kali is much used in Java but in Sumatra sungai is the one that is usually used (lit. is used to be used) by people.

11. Entah apa jang dikatakannja. Saja tidak tahu. Saja tidak dapat dengar.	11. I don't know what he said. I couldn't hear.
12. Pakaian anak itu basah. Rupanja/ dia djatuh kedalam telaga itu| tadi.	12. The clothes of that child are wet. Apparently he fell into the pond just before.
13. Amat lebih suka mandi dipantjuran/ daripada mandi disungai.	13. Amat prefers to bathe in a shower than to bathe in a river.
14. Basahkan anduk itu dulu/ baru bersihkan muka kamu.	14. Wet that towel first (and) then wet your face.
15. Kenapa dibasahkannja badannja| sebelum turun keair?	15. Why did he get his body wet before going (down in) to the water?
16. Meréka berlomba/ siapa jang paling tjepat berenang.	16. They raced to see who swam fastest.
17. Ajo! Tjepat sedikit| supaja saudara menang.	17. Come on! (Go) a little faster so that you'll win.
18. Bukan hanja orang| jang dapat menjelam. Kapalpun/ dapat djuga| menjelam.	18. It is not only people who can dive. A ship too can dive.
19. Djangan berani bitjara sadja. Mari berlomba.	19. Don't just (dare to) talk. Let's race.
20. Djuara berenang tahun jang lalu endak menang lagi| tahun ini.	20. Last year's champion did not win again this year.

21b.3.3. Responses.

1. Apa harus bajar kita masuk disitu?	1. Ja. Harus bajar sepuluh rupiah seorang.
2. Berapa bajarnja kita masuk disitu?	2. Bajarnja endak berapa banjak. Hanja lima rupiah seorang.
3. Lho! Saudara kok belum tukar pakaian!	3. Ja. Baru mau masuk pasang badju mandi.
4. Saja akan ber-baring2 dibawah pohon sana itu dulu.	4. Baiklah. Nanti saja susul sebentar lagi.
5. Duduk sebentar| kan seperti dalam lukisan| djembatan bambu sana itu!	5. Ja. Betul. Pemandangan2 disini semuanja bagus betul.
6. Kali apa| jang mengalir dibawah djembatan kaju itu?	6. Entah ja? Namanja saja endak tahu. Tetapi kali itu| jang mengalir dari danau itu.
7. Mana| kawan2 kita jang lain? Saja pikir/ meréka baik dipanggil.	7. Ja. Akan saja panggil. Meréka semua/ dirumah batu sana itu.
8. Mengapa| saudara suruh basahkan badan dibawah pantjuran sana itu?	8. Sebab endak baik turun kedalam air kalau badan masih kering.
9. Mari kita berlomba/ siapa jang paling tjepat berenang!	9. Ja. Marilah. Itu usul jang baik sekali.
10. Berapa lama| saudara dapat menjelam?	10. Saja bisa menjelam/ paling lama/ satu menit.
11. Apa saudara pertjaja/ dia bisa menjelam lima menit| lamanja?	11. Bohong. Saja endak pertjaja. Satu menitpun dia endak bisa.
12. Apa saudara berani berlomba menjelam?	12. Berani djuga. Baru kita tahu/ siapa| jang paling lama bisa menjelam.
13. Bagaimana| kita tahu| siapa jang menang?	13. Salim tinggal diatas. Djadi dia jang katakan nanti.

14. Apa Salim bisa katakan nanti/ siapa jang menang?	14. Tentu sadja. Saja akan katakan nanti/ siapa jang menang/ dan siapa jang kalah.
15. Jang bagaimana| jang menang?	15. Tentu jang paling lama menjelam| jang menang.
16. Nah! Bagaimana tadi| Lim? Siapa| jang menang?	16. Jang paling lama/ Sukardi. Dia djuara.
17. Siapa| jang kalah?	17. Dullah| jang kalah. Tadi/ dia jang paling dulu timbul.
18. Siapa jang nomor dua?	18. Sarip dan Sardjono/ seri. Timbulnja/ ber-sama2.
19. Nah! Kan betul djuga| jang saja katakan tadi?	19. Ja. Saudara endak bohong. Sukardi| jang menang.
20. Bagaimana| saudara tahan menjelam| begitu lama?	20. Entah. Saja sudah biasa begitu dari ketjil.

LESSON 22

22a.1. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
Mud [Mut]	Mahmud (nickname)
1. Datang dari mana Mud?	1. Where are you coming from Mahmud?
nonton	watch
pertandingan	contest, game
sépak [sèpaq]	kick
bola [bòla]	ball
sépak bola	soccer
stadion [setadiòn]	stadium
2. O| saja baru kembali nonton pertandingan sépak bola di stadion.	2. I just got back from watching a soccer game at the stadium.
main	play
3. Siapa main hari ini?	3. Who played today?
lawan	oppose
melawan	oppose
dilawan	be opposed
Jogja [Djòkdja]	Djokja
4. Solo lawan Jogja.	4. Solo played against Djokja.
5. Siapa jang menang?	5. Who won?
6. Solo jang menang| tiga dua.	6. Solo won, three to two.
mula2 or mula2nja	at first
7. Mula2/ Jogja sudah menang/ dua nol.	7. At first Djokja was (already) winning two to nothing.

setengah main	half-time
bikin	make
membikin	make
dibikin	be made
gol	goal

8. Sesudah setengah main/ Solo bikin tiga gol.

8. After the half Solo made three goals.

kesebelasan	eleven, team
regu	team
kalahkan	defeat
mengalahkan	defeat
dikalahkan	be defeated

9. Sukar| kesebelasan Solo mengalahkan Jogja itu| bukan?

9. It was difficult for Solo to beat Djokja wasn't it?

10. Ja. Jogja/ baik djuga| mainnja.

10. Yes. Djokja played well (lit. Djokja's playing was good).

orang luar or penonton	spectator
katjau	disturbance

11. Sedang meréka main/ orang luar bikin katjau.

11. While they were playing (some) spectators made a disturbance.

berkelahi	fight
pinggir	edge, border
lapangan	field

12. Ada dua orang jang berkelahi dipinggir lapangan.

12. There were two men fighting at the edge of the field.

13. Apa| sebabnja meréka berkelahi itu?	13. Why were they (lit. what was the reason of it that they were) fighting?
bertaruh	(to) bet
taruhan	(a) bet
14. Rupanja/ meréka bertaruh dan berkelahi tentang taruhannja.	14. Apparently they bet with each other and fought about their bet.
15. Jang satu mengharap Jogja menang.	15. One of them hoped that Djokja would win.
pihak	side
16. Jang satu lagi/ mengharap pihak Solo| menang.	16. The other hoped that the Solo side would win.
édjék	mock, ridicule
mengédjék	mock, ridicule
diédjék	be mocked, ridiculed
édjék-mengédjék or saling mengédjék	mock, ridicule each other
achirnja	finally
bertengkar	quarrel
17. Meréka édjék-mengédjék/ hingga sampai/ bertengkar.	17. They were making fun of each other until finally they ended up quarreling.

pukul	strike
memukul	strike
dipukul	be struck
jang lain or jang lainnja	the other one
18. Sesudah bertengkar/ jang satu/ pukul jang lainnja.	18. After quarreling one struck the other.
lantas	then
balas	reply (in kind)
membalas	reply (in kind)
dibalas	be replied to (in kind)
19. Lantas jang lain balas.	19. The other replied in kind.
demikian	so, thus, consequently
saling memukul or pukul-memukul	strike each other
20. Dengan demikian/ meréka mulai saling memukul.	20,20a. As a result they began hitting each other.
20a. Dengan begitu/ meréka mulai pukul-memukul.	
tribune	grandstand, stands
tjampur tangan	take a hand, mix in, join in
21. Penonton2 dari tribune/ turut tjampur tangan.	21. Spectators from the stands joined in.
sebagian	a part
memihak	take the side of
22. Sebagian/ menolong jang satu dan sebagian lagi/ memihak jang lain.	22. A part helped one and another part helped the other.

polisi	police
23. Lalu polisi datang.	23. The police came.
sampai	nearly, as many as, up to
tangkap	capture, arrest
menangkap	capture, arrest
ditangkap	be captured, arrested
kantor polisi	police station
periksa [perèksa, periksa]	investigate
memeriksa	investigate
diperiksa	be investigated
24. Ada sampai lima-nam orang jang ditangkap/ dan dibawa kekantor polisi untuk diperiksa.	24. There were as many as five or six who were arrested and taken to the police station to be questioned (lit. to be investigated).
hal	matter, thing (not concrete)
djelék	bad, ugly
25. Hal2 seperti itu/ selalu djelék.	25. Things like that are always bad.
26. Mengapa mereka sampai ditangkap itu?	26. Why did they end up being arrested?
ketika	when
pisahkan	separate
memisahkan	separate
dipisahkan	be separated
berhenti [berenti]	stop
27. Karena ketika dipisahkan polisi/ meréka tidak mau berhenti berkelahi.	27. Because when they were separated they didn't want to stop fighting.

22a.2. Notes

Note 22a.2.1. Closely associated second verbs.

a. Certain intransitive verbs combine closely in a phrase with other verbs. The first verb often implies 'motion'. The second verb in some cases (1) indicates a purpose of the motion, and in others (2) an action which ceases with the motion.

1. The second verb indicates a purpose of the motion in the following sentences in which the verb of 'motion' is pergi 'go', masuk 'enter', duduk 'sit down':

Saja mau pergi nonton pertandingan itu. 'I would like to go see the game.'

Meréka masuk makan. 'The entered to eat.'

Dia duduk makan. 'He sat down to eat.'

A different way of indicating purpose is to use the phrase untuk plus verb:

Meréka masuk untuk makan. 'They entered (in order) to eat.'

Such a phrase (e.g. pergi untuk nonton) is relatively uncommon with pergi unless it is separated from pergi:

Dia pergi kesana untuk makan. 'He went there to eat.'

When it occurs directly after pergi the phrase with untuk indicates an express purpose:

Saja pergi untuk nonton pertandingan itu. 'I went to (i.e. so that I might) see that game.'

The phrase consisting of untuk plus verb is freely used with other verbs than those mentioned here:

Meréka dibawa kekantor polisi/ untuk diperiksa. 'They were taken to the police station to be investigated.' (cf. 22a.1.2A)

Notice that the untuk phrase (here untuk diperiksa) implies the same subject as that of the main verb (here dibawa).

2. After certain verbs the second verb indicates an action which ceases with the motion. This is exemplified in the following sentences in which the first verb is kembali 'return' or pulang 'go home':

Saja kembali melihat bioskop. 'I return from seeing the movie.'

Meréka pulang nonton pertandingan itu. 'They came home from seeing that game.'

The first two verbs (kembali, pulang) can also be combined with a phrase consisting of dari plus verb:

Saja kembali dari melihat bioskop. 'I returned from seeing a movie.'

Meréka pulang dari nonton pertandingan itu. 'They came home from seeing that game.'

b. The verbs berhenti 'stop' and sampai 'reach' are often associated with a second verb, the latter with an idiomatic meaning like 'end up finally ...ing':

Meréka (endak) berhenti makan. 'They stopped (did not stop) eating.'

Dia (endak) sampai ditangkap. 'He ended up (did not end up) finally being arrested.'

Note 22a.2.2. sampai as numeral modifier.

The word sampai 'nearly, up to, as many as' is a numeral modifier as in 22a.1.24. Here are some other examples:

> Dibelinja sampai seratus. 'He bought nearly a hundred.'
>
> Sampai sepuluh orang datang. 'As many as ten people came.'

Note 22a.2.3. jang lainnja.

In Java the phrases jang lainnja 'the other one, the others' and its plural jang lain2nja 'the others' are used instead of jang lain 'the other(s)' and jang lainlain (common on Sumatra) respectively. Thus:

> Jang lain balas. or Jang lainnja balas. 'The other replied in kind.' (22a.1.19).
>
> Dibelinja buku jang lain (or jang lainnja). 'He bought the other book.'

and in the plural:

> Jang lain2 balas. or Jang lain2nja balas. 'The others replied in kind.'
>
> Dibelinja buku jang lain2 (or jang lain2nja). 'He bought the other books.

Note 22a.2.4. Reciprocal verbs.

We have had the verbs édjék-mengédjék 'ridicule each other' from édjék 'ridicule' and pukul-memukul 'strike each other' from pukul 'strike'. Other words of the same type are: lihat-melihat 'look at each other' (lihat 'see'), balas-membalas 'reply to each other (in kind, as in balas-membalas surat 'exchange letters'), kirim-mengirim (surat) 'send each other (letters)'.

Another way of indicating reciprocality is the combination of the prefix saling (written separately) and the meNG-active: saling mengédjék 'ridicule each other', saling memukul 'strike each other', saling melihat 'look at each other', saling membalas 'reply to each other', saling mengirim (surat) 'send each other (letters)'.

Note 22a.2.5. Subject clauses.

In the sentence:

Sukar| Solo menang. 'It was difficult for Solo to win.'

the word sukar is the predicator and the clause Solo menang is the subject. Thus one can also say:

Endak sukar| Solo menang. 'It was not difficult for Solo to win.'

A subject clause can be followed by the demonstrative:

Sukar| Solo menang itu. 'It was difficult for Solo to win.'

The demonstrative itu is used for a past or future action whereas ini is used for a present one:

Sukar| meréka datang itu. 'It was difficult for them to come (but I did).'

Contrast Sukar| meréka datang. 'It was difficult for them to come (unspecific as to whether they did).'

Sukar| saja datang ini. 'It was hard for me to come (though I am here).'

Sukar| saja datang. 'It will be (or is) hard for me to come (now).

Akan sukar| saja datang itu. 'It will be difficult for me to come.'

The clause with the demonstrative is marked as definite, that is known to the hearer. It can be definite because the event has occurred (as in the case of a past or present event) or because the event has been mentioned before (as is often the case for a future event).

Thus (1) *sukar*| saja datang itu differs from (2) *sukar*| saja datang in the following ways:

1. It was difficult for me to come (but here I am).
2. It was difficult for me to come (but here I am *or* so I didn't).
1. It is (will be) difficult for me to come (as I or you said I might).
2. It is (will be) difficult for me to come.

Other words used like sukar in such constructions are: gampang, mudah 'easy', susah 'troublesome', untung 'fortunate', sajang 'it's a pity'.

The question-words mengapa 'why?', bagaimana 'how?' and the phrases with mana (mana, dimana 'where', kemana 'whither', darimana 'from where') are used as predicates in the same way:

Dari*mana*| dia datang itu? 'Where did he come (lit. is that he came) from?'

Ada *apa*| dia pergi ini? 'Why is he going (lit. is this he's going)?'

These can be put into the normal order as well:

Dia datang itu/ dari*mana*?

Dia pergi ini/ ada *apa*?

Note 22a.2.6. demikian.

The word demikian is sometimes used in formal speech and is also used by some educated speakers. Its equivalent in more ordinary colloquial is (depending on which is appropriate) begitu or begini. Thus one can say dengan begitu 'in that way' for dengan demikian in 22a.1.20.

Note 22a.2.7. mengharap.

The word mengharap is used by some speakers in the meaning wish, hope (without expectation)' as against harap 'hope (with or without expectation).' Thus:

> Saja mengharap/ meréka menang. or Saja harap meréka menang. 'I wish they win.' [Winning in an even game cannot be "expected".]
>
> Saja harap/ dia datang. 'I hope he will come (e.g. he usually comes this way, we had a date, etc.).'
>
> Saja mengharap/ dia datang. 'I wish he comes (though I have no reason to expect him to).'

Note 22a.2.8. Synonyms.

1. On Java pinggir is common in place of tepi: e.g. dipinggir 'beside, at the edge of' for ditepi.
2. On Java lantas is common instead of lalu.
3. Some people say pisah instead of pisahkan for 'separate'.

Note 22a.2.9. Hal and barang.

Both hal and barang are used where in English we say 'thing'. Barang is used in the meaning of 'thing, object' and hal is used in the meaning 'thing (not concrete), matter'.

22a.3. Exercises

22a.3.1. Variations.

a. Saja baru kembali nonton pertandingan sépak bola.

1. Dia pergi nonton pertandingan berenang.
2. Semua orang itu datang untuk nonton pertandingan hari ini.
3. Meréka baru pulang beristirahat.
4. Kawan2 saja semuanja masuk makan.

b. Mula2/ Jogja sudah menang/ dua nol.

1. Mula2nja Solo sudah kalah/ tiga dua.
2. Achirnja/ Djakarta jang menang| lima satu.
3. Sesudah setengah main/ Bandung menang/ empat nol.
4. Sebelum setengah main/ rupanja/ Médan akan kalah.

c. Sukar| kesebelasan Solo mengalahkan Jogja itu.

1. Gampang sadja| kesebelasan kami meréka kalahkan kemarén.
2. Sukar| meréka pergi ke Bandung| sebab hudjan besar.
3. Untung/ meréka sampai pada waktu itu.
4. Sajang kita kalah| tapi mémang endak mungkin selalu menang.

d. Jogja/ baik djuga| mainnja.

1. Surabaja/ mainnja/ endak begitu baik.
2. Padang/ mainnja/ lebih tjepat dari Médan| sesudah setengah main.
3. Bajarnja/ berapa| masuk nonton pertandingan itu?
4. Kesebelasan kami kalahnja berapa?

e. Meréka édjék-mengédjék/ hingga achirnja bertengkar.

1. Meréka mulai pukul-memukul/ hingga ada seorang jang djatuh.
2. Kalau saudara2 selalu saling mengédjék/ tentu sadja/ achirnja mulai saling memukul.
3. Orang2 itu/ mula2nja/ saling melihat beberapa menit lamanja.
4. Sesudah kirim-mengirim surat/ achirnja meréka bertemu di Djawa Timur.

f. Mengapa| meréka sampai ditangkap?

1. Kawannja/ semuanja/ sampai diperiksa polisi/ karena berkelahi.
2. Mobil itu sampai djatuh kedalam kali/ karena djalannja djelék.
3. Saja beli sampai dua-tiga-puluh/ karena murah.
4. Sebab terlalu banjak bitjara/ kami sampai kelévatan tempat turun.

22a.3.2. Translations.

1. Datang dari mana| begini soré baru pulang?

   1. Where are you coming from (seeing that you) have just got home (and it's) this late?

2. Kami begini terlambat datang/ karena pertandingan sépak bola jang kami tonton baru selesai.

   2. We came so (lit. this) late because the soccer game that we were watching has just finished.

3. P.O.M. (Pertandingan2 Olahraga Mahasiswa) akan diadakan dimana| tahun ini?

   3. Where will the P.O.M.'s (College Students Athletic Games) be held this year?

4. Siapa2 main hari ini dalam kesebelasan kita?

   4. Who's playing on our team today?

5. Siapa2 jang melihat pertandingan sépak bola/ harus membeli kartjis dulu.

   5. Whoever (wants to) see the soccer game has to buy a ticket beforehand.

6. Kartjis masuk/ sudah naik| harganja| sekarang.

   6. The price of a ticket (to go in) has gone up now.

7. Pertandingan jang diadakan disetadion tadi/ kurang ramai| penontonnja| karena hudjan.

   7. There weren't so many spectators at the contest held at the stadium because it rained.

8. Sesudah setengah main/ kesebelasan kita/ masih endak dapat dikalahkan kesebelasan tamu (guest).

   8. After the half our team still couldn't be defeated by the guest eleven.

9. Orang luar jang bikin katjau waktu pertandingan itu| bukan pemain2nja.

   9. It was the spectators who made a disturbance during the game not the players.

10. Siapa2 jang berkelahi karena kalah bertaruh/ biasanja ditangkap polisi.

    10. Whoever fights because of losing a bet is usually arrested by the police.

11. Orang tidak boléh bertaruh tentang kalah-menangnja pertandingan.

11. A person may not bet about the outcome (the win-lose) of a game.

12. Saudara dari pihak jang mana? Jang menang atau jang kalah?

12. Which side were you for (lit. which side were you from)? The winning or the losing (side)?

13. Bukan anak2 sadja| jang suka edjék-mengédjék| tetapi orang besar djuga.

13. It is not only children who like to ridicule each other, but grown people as well.

14. Achirnja/ jang kalah/ bukan kesebelasan kita| karena sesudah setengah main/ pemain2 kita/ lebih tjepat.

14. In the end it was not our team that lost because after the half our players were faster.

15. Orang jang berkelahi/ édjék-mengédjék| dan achirnja pukul-memukul.

15. The people who fought made fun of each other and finally struck each other.

16. Jang turut tjampur tangan/ ikut djuga/ dibawa kekantor polisi| karena tidak mau berhenti.

16. The ones who mixed in were also taken to the police station because they didn't want to stop.

17. Sebagian dari penonton2/ terpaksa pulang| karena hudjan/ endak mau berhenti.

17. Some of the spectators were forced to go home because the rain wouldn't stop.

18. Polisi datang/ untuk menangkap orang2 jang bikin katjau dalam tribune tadi.

18. The police came to arrest the people who made the disturbance in the stands before.

19. Ketika pertandingan sudah mulai/ orang masih terus datang.

19. When the game had begun the people still kept on coming.

20. Orang-hutan jang ditangkap tadi/ akan dikirim kekebun binatang di Amérika| katanja.	20. The orang-utang that was captured before will be sent to a zoo in America, he says.
21. Pisahkan adik2 kamu jang berkelahi itu. Djangan biarkan sadja.	21. Separate your younger brothers who are fighting. Don't just let them (go on).

22a.3.3. Responses.

1. Datang dari mana| Mud?	1. O| saja baru kembali nonton pertandingan sépak bola distadion.
2. Siapa main hari ini?	2. Solo lawan Jogja.
3. Siapa jang menang?	3. Solo jang menang| tiga dua.
4. Mengapa begitu? Saja dengar/ Jogja baik mainnja.	4. Ja. Betul. Mula2 Jogja sudah menang/ dua nol.
5. Kapan sadja gol jang dibikin Solo itu?	5. Sebelum setengah main Solo bikin satu/ dan sesudahnja/ dua.
6. Wah! Kuat djuga Solo| rupanja| ja?	6. Mémang. Biarpun begitu/ agak sukar djuga kesebelasan Solo mengalahkan Jogja.
7. Mengapa begitu lama baru pulang| Mud?	7. O/ karena sedang main/ ada orang luar jang bikin katjau.
8. Bagaimana mulanja?	8. Ada dua orang/ jang berkelahi dipinggir lapangan.
9. Apa sebabnja meréka berkelahi?	9. Rupanja/ meréka bertaruh dan berkelahi tentang taruhannja.
10. Bagaimana| meréka berkelahi itu?	10. Mulai dengan édjék-mengédjék| bertengkar/ dan achirnja/ pukul-memukul.

11. Ramai djuga rupanja| ja?

11. Ramai betul karena penonton2 jang lain/ turut tjampur tangan.

12. Bagaimana meréka ikut tjampur tangan?

12. Sebagian/ menolong jang satu/ dan sebagian memihak jang lain.

13. Bagaimana achirnja meréka bisa berhenti?

13. Polisi| jang memisahkan meréka.

14. Apa mau sadja| meréka dipisahkan?

14. O tidak. Terpaksa meréka ditangkap/ dan dibawa kekantor polisi.

15. Mengapa| meréka sampai ditangkap?

15. Karena ketika dipisahkan polisi/ meréka endak mau berhenti.

16. Berapa orang jang ditangkapnja?

16. Ada dua-tiga orang sadja jang sampai ditangkapnja| sebab jang lain berhenti berkelahi.

17. Siapa| jang panggil polisi?

17. Entah| saja endak tahu. Endak lama sesudah itu/ sudah datang.

18. Apa banjak orang Indonésia suka bertaruh dalam pertandingan (on games)?

18. Banjak djuga. Persis seperti di Amérika.

19. Kalau nonton/ saudara suka duduk di tribune mana?

19. Saja lebih suka tribune barat| dari jang timur.

20. Saudara pikir/ siapa| jang akan menang bésok?

20. Saja pikir/ tentu sadja kesebelasan kita| jang akan menang.

22b.1. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
kartjis	ticket
kartjis masuk	ticket to go in
1. Kartjis masuk/ harganja/ dua-puluh rupiah.	1. A ticket to go in was twenty rupiahs.
sebanjak	as much
sebanjak itu	as much as that
2. Untung saja tidak ikut tadi| karena wang saja endak sebanjak itu.	2. It's lucky that I didn't go along because I don't have that much money (lit. money as much as that).
masa [masa']	How is it possible!
miskin	poor
3. Ah masa! Takkan djadi miskin karena dua-puluh rupiah!	3. Ah, how is it possible! You wouldn't become poor because of one rupiah.
kaja	rich
pasti	certain, definite
4. Ja. Kalau saja kaja/ pasti endak kan djadi miskin/ karena uang sebanjak itu.	4. Yes. If I were rich it is certain that (I) would not become poor because of that much money (lit. money as much as that).
5. Siapa| jang djadi djuara sépak bola?	5. Who became soccer champion?

perkumpulan	club, organization
Mataram	Mataram
6. Perkumpulan Mataram| jang djadi djuara.	6. It was the Mataram Club that became the champions.
Siliwangi	Siliwangi
pemain	player
séhat	healthy, in good health
7. Siliwangi/ djatuh nomor tiga/ karena beberapa pemainnja kurang séhat.	7. Siliwangi fell to third place because several of their players aren't in good health.
permainan	game, skill at playing, toy
Sudjono	Sudjono
8. Waktu permainan jang penghabisan itu/ apa Sudjono dan Sukardi masuk kesebelasan Mataram?	8. During the last game were Sudjono and Sukardi on the Mataram team?
ke-dua2 [kedua-dua]	both
ke-dua2nja	both of them
ke-tiga2	all three
ke-tiga2nja	all three of them
9. Ja. Ke-dua2nja turut main.	9. Yes. Both of them played.
olahraga	athletic sports
10. Ada permainan olahraga apa lagi disini| selain dari sépak bola?	10. Besides soccer what other athletic games do you have here?

matjam2 [matjam-matjam] or ber-matjam2 [bermatjam-matjam]	be of various kinds

11. Ada matjam-matjam.

11a. Ada bermatjam-matjam.

11,11a. There are various kinds.

ténis [tènis]	tennis
bulu tangkis	badminton
pingpong [pingpòng]	pingpong
kerandjang	basket
bola kerandjang	basketball (Dutch)
baskét	basketball (American)
hockey [hòki]	hockey
dan lainlainnja or dan lainlain	etc.

12. Ténis/ bulu tangkis/ pingpong/ bola kerandjang/ hockey/ dan lainlainnja.

12. Tennis, badminton, pingpong, basketball, hockey, etc.

gemar	enjoy oneself
gemari	enjoy
menggemari	enjoy
digemari	be enjoyed

13. Di Indonésia/ permainan sépak bola| jang paling digemari orang.

13. In Indonesia it's the game of soccer that is most enjoyed by people.

tiap or setiap	every
kampung or désa [dèsa]	village
mempunjai [mempunjai]	own, possess

14. Hampir tiap kampung/ mempunjai perkumpulannja sendiri.

14. Nearly every village has its own club.

15. Meskipun biasanja/ hanja orang2 muda sadja| jang main/ tapi orang2 tuapun/ suka nonton.	15. Although usually it's only the young men who play, the old men also like to watch it.
16. Saban tahun diadakan pertandingan sépak bola.	16. Every year a soccer contest is held.
17. Saudara sendiripun main bola| kan?	17. You yourself play ball too don't you?
S.H. [ès ha] or	S.H.
Setia Hati	(Faithful of Heart)
18. Ja. Saja masuk perkumpulan S.H.	18. Yes. I'm in the S.H. Club.
balapan	race (vehicle or animal)
perlombaan	race (general)
19. Disini ada balapan apa?	19. What kind of races do you have?
kuda	horse
sapi	cow
sepéda [sepèda]	bicycle
sepéda kumbang	motor bike
sepéda motor or	motorcycle
motor fit or	
motor pit	
20. Ada balapan kuda/ balapan sapi/ balapan sepéda/ dan sepéda motor.	20. We have horse races, bull races, bicycle races, and motorcycle races.
21. Apa seringkali diadakan balapan sepéda motor| disini?	21. Do you often have motorcycle races here?
22. O tidak. Djarang sekali.	22. Oh no. They're very rare.
selama	for as long as
23. Selama saja dikota ini/ baru sekali.	23. For as long as I've been here, only once.

22b.2. Notes

Note 22b.2.1. The comparing prefix se-.

The prefix se- forms verbs with the meaning 'as..., so...' as in the sequence sebanjak itu 'as much as that, as many as that', endak sebanjak itu 'is not so much as that, is not so many as that.' Notice that verbs with the comparing prefix must be followed by a phrase indicating what the model of the comparison is, the model of the comparison is indicated above by itu.

Comparing verbs are freely made from adjectives: sebesar 'as (so) big as', seketjil 'as (so) small as', setinggi 'as (so) tall as', sedjauh 'as (so) far as', etc. Here are some sentences containing comparing verbs:

> Rumah saja/ endak sedjauh saudara punja. 'My house is not as far as yours.
>
> Kawan saja/ setinggi saja. 'My friend is as tall as me.'
>
> Saja tidak suka potlot seketjil itu. 'I don't like a pencil as small as that.'

[Some people also insert seperti before the expression for the model: Saja tidak suka potlot seketjil seperti itu. 'I don't like a pencil as small as that.]

Another expression that has a meaning very close to that of a comparing verb with se- is that in which an adjective is preceded by sama: e.g. sama besar 'is the same size', sama ketjil 'is equally small'. This expression differs from a comparing verb in two respects: (1) it need not be followed by an expression for the model and (2) it cannot be preceded by the negative endak, tidak. Thus:

> Kamar ini sama ketjil. 'This room is equally small.'
>
> Médja itu/ sama besar dengan (or sama) médja ini. 'That table is as big as this table.'

Some speakers use the expression sama besarnja as the equivalent of sama besar.

There are thus two sequences sama besarnja distinguished by intonation and the ability to be preceded by the negative. The first is like sama besar:

Kamar ini/ sama besar. or Kamar ini/ sama besarnja.

'This room is equally as large.'

Kamar ini/ sama besar (*or* sama besarnja) dengan kamar itu.

'This room is equally as large as that room.'

In the other sequence sama is the predicate and besarnja is the subject. Here sama can be preceded by the negative:

Kamar ini (endak) sama| besarnja. or Kamar ini besarnja (endak) sama. 'The size of this room (lit. this room the size) is (not) the same.'

Notice that in this last type besarnja does not receive the stress.

Another set of expressions with a meaning similar to those mentioned here are those with an adjective preceded by (se)begini or (se)begitu:

Kursi itu/ begini ketjil. 'That chair is this small *or* so small.'

Kursi itu/ begitu ketjil. 'That chair is that small *or* so small.'

Kursi itu/ begitu ketjil seperti kursi ini. 'That chair is as small as this one.'

Some speakers use sebegini and sebegitu respectively instead of begini and begitu in the sentences above. However, for many speakers these other words are literary.

Note 22b.2.2. Exhaustive numerals.

There are two types of exhaustive numerals: (1) attributive and (2) independent. The attributive exhaustive numerals are formed directly from simple and compound numerals by the addition of the prefix ke-: e.g. kedua 'both', ketiga 'all three', kedua-orang 'both humans'. The position of the exhaustive numeral is before the noun:

> Ketiga buku itu/ djatuh. 'All three books fell.'
>
> Kelima-orang kawan saja itu/ sudah datang. 'All five of my friends have come.'
>
> Saja beli kedua kursi itu. 'I bought both chairs.'

[The attributive exhaustive numeral does not have a doubled form like the independent form (see below).]

The independent exhaustive numeral is derived only from simple numerals by the prefix ke- and the suffix -nja. Each such numeral has a further derivation in which the simple numeral is doubled; this derivation stresses the exhaustive meaning. Thus:

> Kita ketiganja pergi. 'We all three went.'
>
> Kapan| saudara ke-dua2nja bisa datang?' 'When can both of you come?'

The independent exhaustive numeral also appears (1) as a subject:

> Ke-tiga2nja sudah datang. 'All three have come.'
>
> Keduanja itu mau pergi. 'Both of them want to go.'

(2) as a following attribute of a pronoun (not of a noun):

> Meréka ke-tiga2nja (itu) akan datang. 'All three of (lit. those) them will come.'

and (3) as a free adverbial:

> Meréka (itu) ke-empat2nja sudah ada. or Meréka (itu) sudah ada ke-empat2nja. (lit. they all are present or they are present all four) 'All four of them are present.'

Notice the semuanja 'all' can occur in the same positions:

(1) Semuanja (itu) sudah datang. 'All (those) have come.'

(2) Meréka semuanja (itu) sudah datang. 'All of (lit. those) them have come.'

(3) Meréka (itu) semuanja sudah datang. (lit. those they all have come) or Meréka (itu) sudah datang semuanja. (lit. those they have come all) 'All of them have come.'

Note 22b.2.3. kan for bukan.

In spoken Indonesian bukan is often shortened to kan as in:

Kamar itu besar kan? or Kamar itu besar bukan?

'That room is big isn't it?'

Note 22b.2.4. permainan.

The word permainan is used by some speakers as a synonym for pertandingan. It is also used in the meaning 'the way of playing'. Thus:

Permainan kesebelasan kita/ sangat baik. 'Our team's playing is very good.'

Notice that this is very much like:

Kesebelasan kita/ mainnja sangat baik.

The word permainan is also used in the meaning 'toy':

Permainan anak2 disini/ mahal. 'Children's toys are expensive here.'

Note 22b.2.5. masa and mana.

The two words masa and mana, though different in meaning, can both be translated by 'How is it possible!' The difference in meaning is that mana implies that 'it is impossible' whereas masa implies that 'it is surprising that it is possible'; masa leaves the possibility open. Thus:

Masa begitu! 'How can that be (lit. how can it be like that)!' (i.e. I would not have believed it).

Mana begitu! 'How can that be (lit. how can it be like that)!' (You must be wrong).

22b.3. Exercises

22b.3.1. Variations.

a. Ah| masa. Takkan djadi miskin karena dua-puluh rupiah.

1. Ah| masa begitu. Jang saja dengar itu/ lain lagi.
2. Ah| masa mau. Mendengarpun/ dia tidak suka.
3. Ah| masa. Kesinipun/ dia belum pernah.
4. Ah| masa tahu. Dia jang tanja pada saja tadi.
5. Ah| masa. Kamu bohong.

b. Saudara sendiripun/ main bola kan?

1. Saudara sendiri/ djuga main ténis bukan?
2. Anak saudara sendiripun/ ikut main bukan?
3. Kami sendiripun ikut lihat kan?
4. Meréka sendiripun/ belum pernah lihat kan?
5. Diapun belum tau main hockey kan?

c. Pasti endak kan djadi miskin karena uang sebanjak itu.

1. Tentu/ takkan djadi kaja/ karena uang jang sesedikit ini.
2. Pasti dia kaja| karena rumahnja sebesar itu.
3. Sukar orang setinggi itu| masuk pintu serendah ini.
4. Papan jang sepandjang itu/ endak bisa dibeli disini.

d. Ke-dua2nja turut main.

1. Ke-empatnja tjoba masuk| tetapi endak berhasil.
2. Ketiga-orang kawan saja/ ikut pergi menonton.
3. Kami bertiga keluar dari rumah.
4. Kami ke-tiga2nja masuk kesebelasan Siliwangi.

e. Selama saja di kota ini/ baru sekali.

1. Selama saja di kampung itu/ se-kurang2nja sudah ada lima kali.
2. Selama saja disini/ se-banjak2nja/ baru seratus orang| jang ditangkap.
3. Selama saja tinggal di Indonésia/ endak pernah.
4. Waktu di Sumatera/ dia pernah pergi ke Padang.

22b.3.2. Translations.

1. Harga kartjis bioskop/ sudah naik lagi| saja dengar.	1. The price of movie tickets has gone up again, I hear.
2. Untung kita tidak djadi pergi nonton pertandingan sépak bola itu/ karena hari hudjan| sekarang.	2. It's lucky we didn't get to go to see the soccer game because it's raining now.
3. Masa kamu endak ada uang! Kan baru terima uang dari orang tua!	3. How can you possibly not have any money! Didn't you just get money from your parents?
4. Jang djadi djuara tahun ini/ bukan lagi djuara tahun jang lalu.	4. The one who is champion this year is not (lit. any longer) (the same one who was) the champion of last year.
5. Lomba renang (= perlombaan berenang)/ sudah diadakan minggu jang lalu.	5. The swimming races were held last week.
6. Permainan kesebelasan tamu (guest) sangat baik/ hingga kita dikalahkan.	6. The playing of the guest team was very good so that we were defeated.
7. Olahraga sudah populér di Indonésia. Tiap2 sekolah menengah sudah ada djuaranja.	7. Sports have become popular in Indonesia. Every high school has its champion.
8. Matjam2 permainan diadakan disetadion. Hampir segala matjam olahraga.	8. Various games are held at the stadium. Almost every kind of game.
9. Pertandingan jang sangat digemari orang/ ialah sépakbola.	9. The game that is very much enjoyed by people is soccer.
10. Semua orang/ tua-muda/ besar-ketjil/ menggemari permainan sépakbola.	10. Everybody, young and old, large and small, enjoys the game of soccer.
11. Pertandingan jang penghabisan ini/ kurang baik| karena beberapa pemain endak berapa séhat.	11. The last game wasn't so good because several players were not in very good health.

12. Anaknja ke-tiga2nja dibawanja ke Indonésia| waktu datang mengundjungi (visit) orang-tuanja.

12. They brought all three of their children to Indonesia when they came to visit their parents.

13. Ber-matjam2 jang dapat kita lihat ditoko itu. Toko kelontong| namanja.

13. We can see various things in that store (lit. various are the things that we can see in that store). It's called (lit. its name is) a Kelontong store (sundries store).

14. Kalau mula2 tinggal dikota/ orang ingin djuga pulang kekampung/ untuk melihat sanak-saudara (relatives).

14. When first living in a city one desires nevertheless to go home to the village to see (his) relatives.

15. Tiap2 tahun/ diadakan pertandingan diantara sekolah2 rakjat/ menengah pertama| dan atas.

15. Every year games are held between public junior and senior high schools.

16. Djangan tanja dia| tentang hal ini. Orangnja sendiripun/ tidak dikenalnja.

16. Don't ask him about this. He doesn't even know the man himself.

17. Banjak sepéda dipakai di Indonésia. Djauh lebih banjak dari mobil.

17. Many bicycles are (lit. there are many bicycles) used in Indonesia. Far more than cars.

18. Apa tahu| kamu bawa motorfit? Saja dapat bawa kendaraan (vehicle) apa sadja.

18. Do you know how to drive a motorcycle? I can drive any kind of vehicle.

19. Motor sepéda motor saja ini/ rusak. Apa mau| saudara tolong betulkan?

19. The motor of my motor bike isn't working. Will you help me fix it?

20. Hati2 naik sepéda didjalan ini. Biasanja/ pukul lima soré/ sangat ramai| disini.

20. Be careful when you ride a bike on this road. Usually at five o'clock in the evening it's very crowded here.

3

21. Segala matjam barang/ dapat dibeli ditoko itu. Keperluan untuk olahraga/ permainan anak2 dan lain2nja.	21. All kinds of things can be bought in that store. The necessities for sports, children's toys, and so on.

22b.3.3. Responses.

1. Berapa harga kartjis masuk?	1. Kartjis masuk/ harganja/ lima rupiah.
2. Mengapa saudara rasa untung endak ikut tadi?	2. Karena kalau sebanjak itu/ endak ada uang saja.
3. Ah| masa! Takkan miskin karena lima rupiah!	3. Betul. Tetapi kebetulan saja kekurangan uang.
4. Siapa| jang djadi djuara sépak bola?	4. Perkumpulan Mataram| jang djadi djuara.
5. Siliwangi djadi djatuh nomor berapa?	5. Siliwangi djadi djatuh nomor tiga.
6. Apa Sudjono dan Sukardi masuk kesebelasan Mataram| waktu permainan jang penghabisan itu?	6. Ja. Ke-dua2nja/ turut main. Kalau endak/ Mataram tentu kalah.
7. Ada permainan apa lagi disini| selain dari sépak bola?	7. Ada ber-matjam2. Ténis/ bulu tangkis/ pingpong/ bola kerandjang/ dan lain2nja.
8. Permainan apa| jang sangat digemari orang di Indonésia ini?	8. Jang paling digemari orang/ permainan sépak bola.
9. Apa banjak| orang jang suka main itu?	9. Ja. Hampir tiap2 kampung menpunjai perkumpulannja sendiri.
10. Apa semua orang gemar menontonnja?	10. Betul. Tua-muda/ besar-ketjil/ suka menontonnja.
11. Berapa kali setahun| diadakan pertandingan sépak bola?	11. Tiap2 tahun sekali| antara semua perkumpulan2.

12. Saudara sendiripun main bola| kan?	12. Ja. Saja masuk perkumpulan Setia Hati.
13. Ada balapan apa| disini?	13. Balapan kuda/ sepéda/ dan sepéda motor. Ada djuga balapan sapi| di Madura dan Djawa Timur.
14. Apa seringkali| balapan sepéda motor itu disini?	14. O endak. Djarang sekali. Selama saja disini/ baru sekali.
15. Apa2 jang dapat dibeli ditoko itu?	15. Segala matjam barang. Keperluan untuk olahraga/ permainan anak2/ dan lain2nja.
16. Jang mana| jang lebih banjak di Indonésia? Sepéda/ atau mobil.	16. Sepéda jang lebih banjak dipakai. Djauh lebih banjak dari mobil.
17. Apa tahu| kamu bawa motorfit?	17. Entah. Belum saja tjoba. Kalau mobil/ saja tahu.
18. Apa mau| saudara tolong betulkan motor sepéda motor saja jang rusak ini?	18. Mau djuga. Tapi belum tahu saja| apa bisa dibetulkan begini sadja.
19. Kemana| ketiga orang itu tadi?	19. Ke-tiga2nja masuk nonton pertandingan bulu tangkis.
20. Permainan mana| jang saudara paling gemari?	20. Kalau saja/ lebih gemar main ténis.

LESSON 23

23a.1. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
bibi [bibi, bibi']	aunt
1. Kapan| ibu dan bibi tuan sampai disini?	1. When did your mother and aunt arrive here?
kemarén dulu	day before yesterday
2. Meréka sampai disini kemarén dulu.	2. They arrived here the day before yesterday.
3. Naik apa| meréka datang kemari?	3. How did they come? (lit. riding what are they coming here?)
pesawat	apparatus
terbang	fly
kapal terbang or kapal udara or pesawat terbang or pesawat udara	airplane
Hongkong	Hong Kong
4. Meréka naik kapal terbang dari Amérika ke Hongkong.	4. They took a plane from America to Hong Kong.
kapal barang	freighter
5. Dan dari sana naik kapal barang kesini.	5. And from there they took a freighter here.
6. Dikota mana sadja| meréka singgah?	6. In which cities did they stop?

lalui	pass, go by
melalui	pass, go by
dilalui	be passed, be gone by
lautan	ocean
Pasifik [Pasifik]	Pacific
lautan Pasifik	Pacific Ocean
Honolulu [Hònòlulu]	Honolulu
Manila	Manila
Tokio [Tókjó]	Tokyo
Singapura or Singgapor [Singgapòr]	Singapore

7. Karena meréka melalui lautan Pasifik/ meréka mampir di Honolulu/ Tokio/ Hongkong, Manila, dan Singapura.

7. Since they went by way of the Pacific Ocean, they stopped at Honolulu, Tokyo, Hong Kong, Manila and Singapore.

berlajar	sail
seberangi	cross (something)
menjeberangi	cross
diseberangi	be crossed
Tiongkok [Tiòngkòq]	China
laut Tiongkok	China Sea
menudju	toward, head toward

8. Dari Hongkong/ kapal meréka berlajar arah selatan,

8. From Hong Kong their ship sailed south,

9. menjeberangi laut Tiongkok Selatan/ menudju Singapura.

9. crossing the South China Sea heading for Singapore.

rapat	close, close together
merapat	dock, tie up, get close
darat	land

10. Di Singapura/ kapal merapat| dan meréka boléh turun kedarat.

10. At Singapore the ship docked and they were allowed to go ashore.

11. Meréka mampir disitu/ untuk beberapa hari lamanja.

11. They stopped there for several days.

bongkar [bòngkar]	clear out, take apart, unload
membongkar	clear out, take apart, unload
dibongkar	be cleared out, be taken apart, unloaded
muatan	cargo
bekal	provisions (minor)
perbekalan	provisions (extensive)

12. Kapal harus bongkar dan ambil muatan dan perbekalan.

12. The ship had to unload and take on cargo and provisions.

pelabuhan [pelabuan]	harbor
Belawan	Belawan
Palémbang [Palèmbang or Pelèmbang]	Palembang

13. Dari sana/ kapal meréka mampir djuga/ di pelabuhan2 Belawan dan Palémbang.

13. From there their ship also stopped in the harbors of Belawan and Palembang.

turunkan	lower, drop off
menurunkan	lower, drop off
diturunkan	be lowered, dropped off
penumpang	passenger

14. Tetapi tidak lama merapat| hanja turunkan penumpang sadja.

14. But it did not tie up for long, (but) only dropped off passengers.

sempat	have the opportunity
15. Djadi meréka endak sempat turun.	15. So they did not have a chance to get off.
16. Kok bisa merapat di Palémbang!	16. Can they tie up at Palembang!
setengah orang [setenga' orang or setengah orang]	some people
kebanjakan	most, the majority
dangkal	shallow
17. Kata setengah orang/ kebanjakan pelabuhan Indonésia/ dangkal.	17. Some people say that most harbors of Indonesia are shallow.
18. Apa Palémbang endak dangkal?	18. Isn't Palembang shallow?
dalam	deep
19. Betul. Tetapi Palémbang tjukup dalam.	19. True. But Palembang is quite deep (or deep enough).
20. Bagaimana| tuan tahu meréka datang?	20. How did you know they were coming?
kirimi	send
mengirimi	send
dikirimi	be sent
kedutaan [keduta'an]	consulate, embassy
21. Saja dikirimi surat/ oléh saudara sepupu saja/ jang kerdja dikedutaan di Manila.	21. I was sent a letter by my first cousin who works in the embassy in Manila.

kawat	wire, telegram
tilgram [tilgeram] or surat kawat	telegram
22. Dan paman saja/ jang djuga/ tinggal disana/ berdagang/ kirimi saja tilgram.	22. And my uncle who lives there too--(he's) in business--sent me a telegram.
djemput	pick up, fetch
mendjemput	pick up, fetch
didjemput	be picked up, fetched
23. Kemana| tuan djemput meréka?	23. Where did you go to pick them up?
tandjung	cape
periuk	pot
Tandjung Periuk	Tandjung Periuk (Djakarta's port)
24. Meréka saja djemput kepelabuhan Tandjung Periuk.	24. I picked them up at Tadjung Periuk.
25. Berapa lama| ibu tuan akan tinggal disini?	25. How long will your mother stay here?
26. Entah. Itu/ saja tidak tahu. Entah sebulan/ entah dua bulan.	26. I don't know that. Perhaps a month or two (I don't know a month, I don't know two months).
kundjungi	visit
mengundjungi	visit
dikundjungi	be visited
27. Ketjuali saudara/ siapa lagi| jang dikundjunginja di Indonésia ini?	27. Who also besides you is she visiting here in Indonesia?

seluruh	entire
Amérika Serikat	United States
28. Saja sadja| sebab ketjuali saja/ seluruh keluarganja di Amérika Serikat.	28. Only me because except for me her entire family is in the United States.
kakék [kakèq]	grandfather
diam	live, stay
selama ini	at present (lit. during all this time)
29. Kakék saja jang diam dikota New York agak kurang séhat selama ini.	29. My grandfather who's living in New York is not in very good health at present.
nénék	grandmother
melawat	visit on tour, take a trip
30. Djadi nénék saja akan lebih senang/ kalau meréka tidak terlalu lama melawat.	30. So my grandmother would be happier if they didn't tour too long.
31. Apa meréka sudah pergi me-lihat2 tempat2 jang menarik?	31. Have they gone to see interesting places?
musium	museum
Pasar Ikan	Pasar Ikan
32. Sudah djuga. Kemarén/ sudah saja adjak kemusium dan Pasar Ikan.	32. They have to some extent. Yesterday I took them out to the museum and Pasar Ikan.
33. Tuan naik apa kesana? Naik bis atau oplét?	33. What did you take to go there? A bus or oplet?

34. Perginja/ meréka naik bis| tetapi pulangnja/ naik bétja.

34. On the way there (lit. going) they took a bus, but coming home they took a betja.

35. Meréka ingin tjoba naik bétja| karena dinegeri kami tidak ada.

35. They wanted very much to try riding in a betja because there aren't any in our country.

ongkos [òngkòs] — fare

36. Dan ongkosnja/ endak begitu banjak djuga.

36. And the fare wasn't very much either.

23a.2. Notes

Note 23a.2.1. The suffix -i.

The suffix -i forms transitive verbs. In the basic sentences we have had the following verbs with the suffix -i: lalui (melalui, dilalui) 'pass by, go by', seberangi (menjeberangi, diseberangi) 'cross', and kirimi (mengirimi, dikirimi) 'send (someone something)'.

The verb lalui is associated with the intransitive lalu 'pass by' as in: dia lalu didepan rumah saja. 'He passed in front of my house.' Similarly there is a transitive léwat (meléwati, diléwati) associated with léwat as in dia léwat didepan rumah saja. 'He passed in front of my house.'

The verb seberangi is associated with the intransitive menjeberang 'to go across' as in: dia mau menjeberang untuk masuk ketoko itu. 'He wanted to go across to enter that store.' Both menjeberang and seberangi are associated with the locator seberang as in: diseberang djalan 'across the street, on the other side of the street.'

The transitive kirimi (mengirimi, dikirimi) is associated with the transitive kirim (mengirim, dikirim). The difference between these two verbs is that the goal of kirimi is the person and the object and for kirim it is the object. The relation between these two verbs like that between beri and berikan (see Note 13a.2.3) with kirimi similar to beri and kirim similar to berikan.

Note 23a.2.2. kirim, kirimi, kirimkan.

The transitive kirimkan is not commonly used in Javan informal. In Sumatran informal it is used in two ways: (1) as a virtual synonym of kirim and (2) as in the meaning 'send (for someone)': Tolong kirimkan buku ini. 'Please send this book (for me).' Literary Indonesian usage agrees with the Sumatran, but some Indonesians favor kirimkan or use it exclusively.

Here are some sentences showing the differences:

Surat itu sudah dikirim sama Ali.

or the literary (= Sumatran informal)

Surat itu sudah dikirim(kan) kepada Ali. 'That letter has been sent to Ali.'

Another way of saying this is:

Surat itu sudah dikirim(kan) Ali.

With kirimi:

Ali sudah dikirimi surat itu. 'Ali has been sent the letter.'

In the active:

a. Siapa jang kirim surat ini sama saja? or (Sumatran informal)
Siapa jang kirim(kan) surat ini sama (kepada) saja?

or (literary):

Siapa jang mengirim(kan) surat ini kepada saja?
'Who sent this letter to me?'

b. Siapa jang kirimi saja surat ini?

or (the literary)

Siapa jang mengirimi saja surat ini? 'Who sent me this letter?'

Note 23a.2.3. Another use of -nja.

The suffix -nja is often attached in informal Indonesian to verbal predicators to form an absolute expression. Thus one can say:

Kesananja/ saudara naik apa? 'On your way there what did you take?'

Perginja/ saja naik bis. 'Going (there) I took a bus.'

Ke Djakartanja/ naik kapal terbang. 'Going to Djakarta
one takes a plane.'

Often such absolute expressions are used in sentences with contrasting parts like 23a.1.34.

Note 23a.2.4. entah.

The word entah is sometimes combined with each of a pair of numerals: entah dua entah tiga '(I don't know) whether two or three.' Similarly entah can appear with each of a pair of noun phrases each containing a numeral (cf. 23a.1.26): entah sebulan entah dua bulan '(I don't know) whether one month or two months.'

The word entah is sometimes also a conjunction marking an indirect question. It occurs as such only with certain expressions which imply uncertainty: among them endak tahu 'not know', lupa 'forget', endak pasti 'not certain':

Saja endak tahu| entah ada orang jang datang. 'I don't
know whether somebody is coming.'

Saja endak pasti/ entah dia mau datang/ entah (or apa)
endak. 'I am not certain whether he will come or not.'

Saja lupa/ entah dia datang/ entah (or apa) endak.
'I forget whether he was coming or not.'

Note 23a.2.5. Idiomatic uses of the preposition ke.

With the verb djemput 'to fetch, pick up', the place at which the action is done is for many speakers preceded by the preposition ke:

Saja djemput kawan saja kepelabuhan. 'I picked up my friend at the harbor.'

Similarly the place where one tours (melawat) is preceded by ke:

Dia melawat ke India. 'He went touring in India.' or 'He went to India on a tour.'

Likewise with masuk:

Dia masuk kerumah itu. 'He entered that house.'

23a.3. Exercises

23a.3.1. Variations.

a. Kata setengah orang/ pelabuhannja dangkal.

1. Kata orang/ kedua2nja pelabuhan itu/ dangkal.
2. Katanja/ kedua orang itu saja kenal.
3. Setengah buku ini sudah saja batja.
4. Kedua buah mangga/ saja| jang beli.
5. Kedua2nja/ saudara| jang beli.

b. Entah. Itu saja endak tahu. Entah sebulan/ entah dua bulan.

1. Entah. Entah apa dikatakannja/ saja endak tahu.
2. Saja endak tahu/ entah ada orang jang datang.
3. Entah. Entah seorang sadja jang datang/ saja endak tahu.
4. Entah. Entah kapan ibu datang| kami masih belum tahu.
5. Entah. Entah hari ini kakék kemari/ saja sudah lupa.

c. Kok bisa merapat di Palémbang!

1. Kan bisa melawat ke India?
2. Masa bisa mengundjungi Indonésia dalam sebulan!
3. Mana bisa kesana naik kapal terbang!
4. Toh sudah pernah mengundjungi keluarga saudara!

d. Saja dikirimi surat/ oléh saudara sepupu saja.

1. Surat ini/ dikirim sama saja/ oléh paman saja.
2. Paman saja| jang dikirimi surat ini.
3. Kakéknja| jang kirim surat ini sama saja.
4. Nénéknja jang kirimi Subagjo buku ini.

e. Perginja meréka naik bis| tetapi pulangnja naik bétja.

1. Datangnja/ naik keréta-api| dan kembalinja naik mobil.
2. Kesininja/ naik mobil| kesananja/ naik kapal terbang.
3. Ke Djakartanja/ naik kapal| tapi dari Djakartanja ke Surabaja/ naik keréta-api.
4. Kesininja/ pakai apa tadi| saudara?
5. Kerumahnja/ dia selalu naik bis.

23a.3.2. Translations.

1. Bila saudara sampai dikota ini lagi/ djangan lupa tilpun saja dari setasion keréta-api.	1. When you arrive in this city again, don't forget to telephone me from the railroad station.
2. Kemarén dulu/ saudara saja naik pesawat terbang ke Amérika Serikat.	2. The day before yesterday my brother took a plane for the United States.
3. Udara di Amérika/ kadang2 dingin sekali| dan kadang2 panas sekali.	3. The weather in America is sometimes very cold and sometimes very hot.
4. Kota2 jang kami lalui/ waktu naik kapal terbang/ endak berapa menarik dari udara kelihatannja.	4. The cities we passed when in the plane weren't very interesting to look at from the plane.
5. Saudara melalui lautan mana| ke Amérika? Pasifik/ atau Atlantik?	5. Which ocean did you go by to America? The Pacific or the Atlantic?
6. Kami hanja mampir satu djam| di Honolulu. Karena itu/ tidak sempat lihat kotanja.	6. We only stopped off for an hour in Honolulu. For that reason (lit. because of that) we did not have a chance to see the city.
7. Di-kota2 mana sadja mampir| waktu ke Indonésia dulu?	7. In which cities did you stop when you went to Indonesia before?

8. Bongkar barang2/ jang ada tadi dimobil ini. Barang saja/ dibagian bawah| rupanja.

8. Take out the things that were in this car before. My things are apparently on the bottom.

9. Muatan kapal itu/ hanja lima-belas ribu ton. Saja pikir lebih banjak muatannja.

9. The capacity of that ship is only 15 thousand tons. I thought its capacity was more.

10. Pelabuhan2 di Indonésia kebanjakan dangkal airnja| sehingga kapal tidak dapat merapat.

10. The waters of the harbors in Indonesia are for the most part shallow so that a ship cannot tie up.

11. Djangan kirimi saja barang2/ kalau harganja lebih dari seribu rupiah.

11. Don't send me things if their price is more than a thousand rupiahs.

12. Tilgram biasanja/ dalam sehari sudah sampai| tetapi djuga/ lebih mahal.

12. A telegram usually will have arrived in a day, but it is also more expensive.

13. Entah kapan saja kirim tilgram itu| saja sudah lupa.

13. I don't know when I sent that telegram; I've forgotten.

14. Kakék dan nénék akan datang ke Indonésia ini/ untuk melawat/ dan me-lihat2 tempat2 jang menarik.

14. Grandfather and grandmother will come here to Indonesia for a tour and to see the points of interest.

15. Ibu saja ingin naik bétja/ karena baru sekali ini sadja dapat lihat dari dekat dan tjoba.

15. My mother wanted to take a betja because it was only the first time that she could look at it up close and try it.

16. Banjak oplét2 dikota2 besar| dan ongkosnjapun/ endak begitu mahal.

16. There are many oplets (lit. many are the oplets) in the large city and the fare isn't very high either.

17. Saja djarang naik bétja karena ongkosnja lebih mahal dari ongkos bis.	17. I rarely take a betja because the fare is higher than the fare of a bus.
18. Kapal kami/ menjeberangi lautan Pasifik dalam dua minggu.	18. Our ship crossed the Pacific Ocean in two weeks.
19. Kapal terbang jang baru berangkat tadi/ menudju arah mana?	19. Where is the plane heading for that just took off?
20. Kalau mau naik perahu jang sebegitu ketjil/ apa dapat bawa bekal sebegini banjak?	20. If you're going to take a boat that small will you be able to take along that much provisions?

23a.3.3. Responses.

1. Kapan| ibu dan bibi tuan sampai disini?	1. Meréka sampai disini kemarén dulu.
2. Naik apa| meréka datang kesini?	2. Meréka naik kapal terbang| dulu/ kemudian/ naik kapal barang.
3. Sampai dimana| meréka naik kapal terbang?	3. Sampai ke Hongkong.
4. Djadi dari Hongkong kesini naik kapal?	4. Ja. Sebab barang2 meréka tambah banjak dari situ.
5. Dimana sadja| meréka mampir?	5. Meréka singgah di Honolulu/ Tokio/ Hongkong/ Singapura/ Belawan/ dan Palémbang.
6. Apa meréka boléh turun disemua kota2 itu?	6. Ja. Tapi hanja bermalam di Hongkong/ dan Singapura.
7. Mengapa| meréka bermalam di Singapura?	7. Kapalnja kebetulan harus bongkar dan ambil muatan disana.
8. Apa sempat meréka lihat Belawan dan Palémbang?	8. Endak. Karena disana/ kapal hanja turunkan penumpang sadja.
9. Bagaimana| tuan diberitahu meréka datang?	9. Saja dikirimi surat oléh saudara sepupu saja/ jang bekerdja dikedutaan kita/ di Manila.
10. Kemana| tuan djemput meréka?	10. Meréka saja djemput kepelabuhan Tandjung Periuk.
11. Berapa lama| ibu tuan akan tinggal disini?	11. Entah. Entah sebulan/ entah dua bulan.
12. Mengapa begitu sebentar sadja?	12. Kakék saja agak kurang séhat| djadi/ itu diminta nénék.

13. Apa meréka sudah pergi lihat2 tempat2 jang menarik?	13. Sudah djuga. Sudah kemusium dan ke Pasar Ikan.
14. Tuan naik apa| kesana? Naik bis atau oplét.	14. Perginja/ naik bis| tetapi pulangnja/ naik bétja.
15. Apa endak takut naik bétja?	15. Tidak. Ingin tjoba sadja karena belum pernah.
16. Berapa| ongkosnja pulang dari musium?	16. Ongkosnja endak berapa banjak| sebab dekat sadja. Lima-nam rupiah sadja.
17. Apa kerdja| paman saudara di Manila?	17. Dia berdagang disana sudah lima tahun.
18. Siapa lagi| jang akan dikundjungi ibu saudara disini?	18. Seluruh keluarganja. Hampir semuanja tinggal disini.
19. Apa seluruh Amérika Serikat di Amérika Utara?	19. Endak seluruhnja. Hawai/ di Lautan Pasifik.
20. Apa seluruh Indonésia disebelah selatan Singapura?	20. Endak. Sebagian besar Indonésia/ disebelah utara Singapura.

23b.1. Basic Sentences

Indonesian	English
1. Kemana lagi tuan akan adjak meréka?	1. Where else will you take them?
tjuti	vacation
tjuti or bertjuti	go, be on vacation
pulau	island
Bali	Bali
2. Karena saja kebetulan tjuti pandjang/ bésok/ meréka akan saja bawa kepulau Bali.	2. Since I happen to have a long vacation I am going to take them to Bali tomorrow.
urusan	affair, business
3. Ada urusan apa disana?	3. What do you have to do there (lit. there is what kind of business there)?
4. Endak ada apa2. Hanja melawat sadja.	4. Nothing (lit. there isn't anything). Only taking a trip.
5. Dimana| tuan akan menginap disana?	5. Where will they stay there?
Hotél Sanur	Hotel Sanur
6. Barangkali di Hotél Sanur dekat pantai| kalau ada tempat.	6. Perhaps in Hotel Sanur near the beach if there's room.
dan seterusnja or dan sebagainja [sebagèynja]	etc.
7. Tapi semuanja belum pasti| karena baru mau pesan tempat dihotél/ dan sebagainja.	7. But everything isn't definite yet because (I'm) just about to ask for a hotel reservation etc.

dengan tjepat	quickly
kehabisan	out of
8. Kalau begitu/ tuan lebih baik pesan dengan tjepat| nanti kehabisan.	8. In that case you'd better ask for (one) quickly or they'll be gone.
urus	arrange, take care of, manage
mengurus	arrange, take care of, manage
diurus	be arranged, be taken care of, be managed
uruskan	arrange (for someone)
menguruskan	arrange (for someone)
diuruskan	be arranged (for someone)
Nitur	Nitur (governmental travel agency)
9. Apa tuan akan urus sendiri ke Nitur/ atau ada orang jang akan uruskan?	9. Are you arranging it yourself with (lit. going to) Nitur or is there someone who will do it for you?
perdjalanan	trip
10. Nitur| jang akan uruskan hal itu| karena meréka| jang urus perdjalanan kami kesana.	10. Nitur will arrange the thing because they're the ones who are arranging our trip there.
Dén Pasar	Den Pasar (capital of Bali)
11. Kami akan naik pesawat terbang ke Dén Pasar| dan menurut rentjana/ akan tinggal seminggu disitu.	11. We'll take the plane to Den Pasar and according to (our) plan will stay a week there.
keadaan	condition
12. Bagaimana keadaan di Bali sekarang?	12. How are conditions in Bali now?

silaf or silap	mistaken
gunung	mountain
Gunung Agung	Mount Agung
letusan	eruption
meletus	erupt
korban	victim, casualty
ambil korban	cause casualties

13. Kalau saja tidak silap/ gunung Agung belum berapa lama meletus| dan ambil korban.

13. If I'm not mistaken Mount Agung suddenly erupted not so long ago and caused some casualties.

bahaja	danger
berbahaja	dangerous

14. Kabarnja/ keadaan disana sudah endak berbahaja| sekarang.

14. I hear that conditions there are not dangerous now.

penduduk	resident, inhabitant
mengungsi	flee, take refuge

15. Penduduk jang mengungsi dulu dengan tjepat2/ sudah kembali kekaki gunung itu lagi.

15. The population that fled very hastily before have returned to the foot of the mountain.

berapi	fiery
gunung berapi	volcano

16. Apa banjak| gunung2 berapi di Indonésia ini?

16. Are there many volcanoes in Indonesia?

daérah [daèrah]	region, district, area
subur	fertile
17. Banjak djuga. Tetapi daérah2 gunung2 jang seperti itu| jang subur tanahnja.	17. There are some. But it's the regions of the mountains like that whose land is fertile.
18. Sebab subur/ djadi penduduknja rapat djuga.	18. Because (they are) fertile, (so) their population is also dense.
19. Bagaimana| tepi2 sungai di Indonésia ini| apa tidak subur?	19. How are the banks of the rivers in Indonesia, aren't they fertile?
sepandjang	along
Kalimantan	Borneo
rawa	swamp
asin	salty
20. Disepandjang pantai pulau2 Sumatera dan Kalimantan banjak rawa2| dan airnja asin.	20. Along the shores of the islands of Sumatra and Borneo are swamps and the water is salty.
sawah	wet rice-field
bersawah	engage in wet rice cultivation
persawahan	wet rice cultivation
21. Kurang baik untuk sawah.	21. (They're) not so good for rice-fields.
21a. Kurang baik untuk persawahan.	21a. (They're) not so good for wet rice cultivation.

artinja	its meaning, significance
perhubungan	communication
22. Biarpun begitu/ kali2 penting artinja untuk perhubungan.	22. Nevertheless rivers are (their significance is) important for communication.
lalu-lintas	traffic
djalan raja	highway
23. Jaitu/ untuk lalu-lintas kapal dan perahu| karena djalan2 raja belum banjak.	23. That is for ship and boat traffic because there aren't as yet many highways.
lagipula	furthermore
penghidupan or pentjarian	livelihood, living
rakjat [raqjat]	people
tjotjok tanam or bertjotjok tanam	to farm
petani	peasant, farmer
tangkap ikan or menangkap ikan	catch fish, fish
24. Lagipula/ penghidupan rakjat/ selain dari tjotjok tanam/ tangkap ikan.	24. Furthermore the livelihood of the people other than farming is fishing (lit. catching fish).
lajar	sail (noun)
lajari	navigate (over)
melajari	navigate (over)
dilajari	be navigated (over)
25. Apa sungai2 dapat dilajari oléh kapal?	25. Can the rivers be navigated by a ship?

26. Kebanjakan tidak| karena sungai2 banjak jang dangkal.

26. The majority (can) not because many of the rivers are shallow.

hilir	down river
mudik or	up river
hulu	
hilir-mudik	travel a river in both directions

27. Perahu2| jang dapat hilir-mudik disana| djadi/ boléh dikatakan lalu-lintas lambat.

27. (Only small) boats can go up and down river there so traffic may be said to be slow.

tibatiba	suddenly
meluap	rise, swell (river)
bandjir	overflow, flood
tanggul	dike, levee

28. Kalau musim hudjan/ kadang2 airnja tibatiba meluap| dan bandjir kalau tanggul2 tidak kuat.

28. In the rainy season the water sometimes suddenly rises and floods if the dikes are not strong.

bentjana	disaster, calamity
alam	nature
bentjana alam	natural disaster
Sulawési [Sulawèsi]	Celebes

29. Bentjana alam seperti itu terdjadi/ bukan hanja dipulau2 jang besar/ Sumatera/ Djawa/ Kalimantan dan Sulawési/

29. Natural disasters such as that occur not only on large islands Sumatra, Java, Borneo and Celebes,

Lombok [Lòmbòk]	Lombok
Sumba	Sumba
Sumbawa	Sumbawa
timpa	strike (as a site)
menimpa	strike (as a site)
ditimpa	be struck (as a site)
30. tetapi djuga pulau2 ketjil/ seperti Bali/ Lombok/ Sumba/ Sumbawa dan seterusnja/ dapat djuga ditimpa bentjana alam.	30. but small islands like Bali, Lombok, Sumba, Sumbawa, etc. can also be struck by natural disasters.
pokok	trunk, main, chief
pokok pentjarian or mata pentjarian	main means of livelihood
31. Apa banjak| jang pokok pentjariannja tangkap ikan?	31. Are there many whose chief source of livelihood is fishing?
32. Banjak djuga| karena ikan banjak dimakan oléh orang Indonésia.	32. Quite a few because a great deal of fish is eaten by Indonesians.
nelajan	fisherman
33. Sepandjang pantai2 dan kali2/ banjak| nelajan.	33. Along the coasts and rivers there are a great many fishermen.
usahakan or kerdjakan	cultivate, work, do one's best
mengusahakan or mengerdjakan	cultivate
diusahakan or dikerdjakan	be cultivated
34. Tetapi selain dari tangkap ikan/ meréka biasanja/ djuga kerdjakan tanah.	34. But besides catching fish they usually also cultivate the land.

23b.2. Notes

Note 23b.2.1. The suffix -i.

As we have seen the suffix -i forms transitive verbs (cf. Note 23a.2.1). Some of the transitive verbs are formed from intransitive verbs which are often associated with a modifying di (at, on, in)- phrase or a ke (to)- phrase. Thus we have had lalui, léwati 'pass, go by' which are respectively associated with the intransitives lalu and léwat: lalu didepan rumah saja, léwat didepan rumah saja 'passed in front of my house.' Similarly the transitive lajari 'sail (e.g. a river)' is associated with berlajar 'sail' (root lajar): meréka berlajar dikali itu. 'They are sailing on that river.' Here are further examples of the use of lajari:

> Kali jang dilajarinja itu/ lébar sekali. 'The river that they sailed on was very wide.'

Like the preceding is djalani 'travel over' associated with djalan, berdjalan 'go, walk' as in:

> Djalan jang didjalaninja/ terlalu sukar. 'The road that he was traveling over was very difficult.'

Like the preceding, but usually with a ke- phrase, are datangi 'come to' associated with datang 'come' (datang kepada orang itu 'come to that person') and masuki 'enter (a place)' associated with masuk 'enter' (masuk kerumah itu 'enter that house'). Here are examples:

> Rumah jang dimasukinja/ rumah kawan saja. 'The house that he entered was my friend's house.'
>
> Orang itu didatanginja/ waktu malam. 'He came to (see) that man at night.'

The transitive naiki has a relation to the intransitive (because it has no passive) naik that resembles the one discussed above:

> Saja naik keréta-api. 'I got on the train.'

Keréta-api jang meréka naiki/ sudah djalan. 'The train that they got on is already going.'

Sepéda jang dinaikinja itu/ biru. 'The bicycle he was riding was blue.'

Note 23b.2.2. The suffix -an.

1. The word urusan 'affair, business' is associated with the transitive urus 'arrange, take care of'. One of the common meanings of a transitive with the -an suffix is 'what one applies the action of the transitive to'. The relation is very much like that between minuman 'a thing to drink' and minum 'drink' and between makanan 'food' and makan 'eat'. Another example of this relation is kiriman 'a thing sent' beside kirim 'send'.

2. With some bases found in intransitive verbs the -an suffix forms a noun which means 'the action of...'; thus letusan 'eruption' (meletus 'erupt'), latihan 'exercise' (melatih 'exercise').

Note 23b.2.3. -kan.

1. Many (transitive) verbs with the -kan suffix, in which the base is a transitive, are 'benefactive'; that is they mean 'do the action for someone'. Thus urus 'arrange', uruskan 'arrange for someone'.

Although uruskan means 'arrange for someone' it is often not used for an action performed in the line of duty as in the case of a company or servant. Thus:

Nitur/ urus perdjalanan saja. 'Nitur arranged my trip.'

On the other hand if it is the act of a friend or acquaintance, or even a company or the like if the benefactive nature of the act is specifically referred to:

Mochtar/ uruskan perdjalanan saja. 'Mochtar arranged my trip.'

Perdjalanan saja/ diuruskan kawan saja. 'My trip was arranged for (me) by my friend.'

Nitur| jang uruskan hal itu. 'It was Nitur that arranged that matter for (me).'

[Many speakers use uruskan as a synonym of urus. If your teacher does this, follow his usage.]

Other pairs of verbs consisting of one with -kan 'benefactive' beside a simple transitive are: bawakan 'bring, carry for someone' beside bawa 'bring, carry', djualkan 'sell for someone' beside djual 'sell', belikan 'buy for someone' beside beli 'buy', tuliskan 'write for someone' beside tulis 'write'. Here are examples of the use of those with the suffix:

Nanti saja bawakan barang2 itu. 'I'll carry those things for you in a moment.'

Apul sudah djualkan mobil saja. 'Apul has sold my car for me.'

Siapa| jang belikan pulpén itu? 'Who brought that fountain pen for you?'

Tolong tuliskan surat ini untuk saja. 'Please write this letter for me.'

Notice that the verb with -kan can be followed by a phrase with untuk to specify the one benefited.

2. The verb kerdjakan means 'do' as in:

Apa| saudara kerdjakan? 'What are you doing?'

It also means 'cultivate, till' as applied to the earth:

Meréka kerdjakan tanah. 'They till the soil.' or 'They farm.'

3. The transitive verb usahakan 'cultivate, do one's best about' has as its base the noun usaha 'effort'. Many transitive verbs with a -kan suffix and a noun as base have a meaning like 'apply the meaning of the noun to...': thus usahakan (apply effort to), kerdjakan (apply work to). Another example is namakan 'name (something)', i.e. 'apply a name to'.

For some speakers usahakan in the meaning 'cultivate' is formal. The most common meaning of this word is 'do one's best'. In this meaning the subordinating conjunction which introduces a following clause is supaja:

Usahakan/ supaja meréka bawakan/ barang2 saja malam ini.

'Do your best to see that they bring my baggage tonight.'

Note 23b.2.4. The prefix peNG-.

The prefix peNG- with a verb base forms a noun which means 'one who does the act indicated by the verb'. Examples are penulis 'writer' (tulis 'write'), pengirim 'sender' (kirim 'send'). Another example is pengungsi 'refugee' (mengungsi 'flee'). The word penduduk 'inhabitant' (duduk 'sit') has the same form, but the meaning diverges from that of the base.

Note 23b.2.5. The affix per- -an.

The affix per- -an forms nouns and is very common with bases that appear in a verb with the prefix ber-. The meaning is something like 'event or action associated with the meaning of the verb': thus perdjalanan 'trip' (berdjalan 'go, walk'). Other examples are: pelajaran 'voyage' (berlajar, belajar 'sail'), pekerdjaan 'job' (bekerdja 'work'), perdjandjian 'promise' (djandi, berdjandji 'promise').

The same affix forms many nouns with the meaning 'the act of doing what the verb says': e.g. pertaruhan 'betting' (bertaruh 'bet'), pertukaran 'exchange' (bertukar 'exchange').

Note 23b.2.6. Compounds.

Many Indonesian compounds are written with their elements separated. We have had the following examples in the basic sentences of this unit:

tjuti pandjang 'have a long vacation',

tjotjok tanam 'cultivate the soil, farm'.

Note 23b.2.7. Prefix ber-.

1. We have seen that there are a number of pairs of words like djalan, berdjalan in which the shorter word is common in informal speech and the longer one with the prefix ber- is normal in formal speech and literary Indonesian. In the same way there are tjuti, bertjuti 'be, go on vacation', and tjotjok tanam (compound written with separated elements), bertjotjok tanam. Some speakers also use bertjuti pandjang as the formal equivalent of tjuti pandjang 'have a long vacation'.

2. With some nouns the prefix ber- (unomittable) forms verbs that mean 'be characterized by what the noun means'. Thus berbahaja 'dangerous' from bahaja 'danger'. Similarly there is berapi 'fiery' from api 'fire'.

3. With some nouns the prefix ber- (unomittable) forms verbs that mean 'do an act associated with the noun': thus bermalam 'spend the night' from malam 'night'.

Note 23b.2.8. habis and kehabisan.

The verb habis means 'be or become used up, exhausted' as applied to things like food, money, space and the like. The word kehabisan means 'to suffer from the using up (of something). Here are some examples:

Wang saja habis. 'My money is gone.'

Saja kehabisan wang. 'I am out of money.'

Kamar di hotél itu/ habis. 'The rooms in the hotel are gone.'

Saja kehabisan kamar. 'I failed to get a room because they were gone.'

23b.3. Exercises

23b.3.1. Variations.

a. Nitur| jang akan uruskan hal itu.

1. Tuan ini| jang mengurus sekolah kami.
2. Bapa| jang menguruskan hal ini untuk saja.
3. Jang saja uruskan/ adalah perdjalanan tuan.
4. Orang itu mengerdjakan tanah.
5. Usahakan/ supaja kami berangkat bésok.

b. Apa sungai2 dapat dilajari oléh kapal?

1. Apa djalan2 itu dapat didjalani mobil?
2. Kapal itu/ dinaiki penumpang.
3. Sawah2 kena bandjir.
4. Siapa| jang didatanginja tengah-malam begitu.

c. Gunung Agung/ belum berapa lama meletus/ dan ambil korban.

1. Gunung Merapi meletus/ tahun jang lalu/ dan korbannja banjak.
2. Krakatau meletus dalam tahun 1883.
3. Tjukup banjak| gunung berapi di Indonésia.
4. Hampir saban tahun/ ada gunung berapi jang meletus.

d. Daérah2 gunung2 jang seperti itu| jang subur tanahnja.

1. Gunung2 jang kelihatannja seperti itu| jang kebanjakannja gunung berapi.
2. Daérah jang kalinja banjak/ baik untuk persawahan.
3. Pulau Djawa banjak| gunung2 berapinja.
4. Pulau Sumatera sedikit sadja| gunung berapinja| biarpun gunungnja jang biasa/ lebih banjak.

e. Disepandjang pantai pulau2 Sumatera dan Kalimantan banjak rawa2.

1. Didaérah Riau ada kali2.
2. Didaérah Sumatera Utara ada gunung2 jang besar.
3. Ditepi laut banjak rawa.
4. Dikaki gunung berapi itu tanahnja subur.

23b.3.2. Translations.

1. Karena saja akan tjuti pandjang tahun ini/ saja maksud/ akan pergi kepulau Bali/ dengan keluarga saja.	1. Since I'm going to have a long vacation this year I intend to go to Bali with my family.
2. Banjak djuga| orang asing jang melawat ke Bali| saban tahun.	2. There is quite a large number of foreigners who take a trip to Bali every year.
3. Tempat menginap di Bali sudah banjak| sekarang karena hotél2 sudah banjak.	3. There are many places to spend the night in Bali because there are many hotels.
4. Siapa| jang uruskan perdjalanan saudara ke Indonésia?	4. Who is arranging your trip to Indonesia for you?
5. Saja endak usah kuatir tentang apa2. Perdjalanan saja diurus oléh „Bali Tours".	5. I don't have to worry about anything. My trip is being arranged by Bali Tours.
6. Menurut rentjana perdjalanan kami/ kami hanja semalam| di Bandung.	6. According to the schedule of our trip we will be only one night in Bandung.
7. Kalau tidak silap/ ada djuga gunung berapi jang meletus/ di Indonésia.	7. If (I'm) not mistaken there are also live (i.e. erupting) volcanoes in Indonesia.

8. Kebetulan sadja/ keadaan dikampung sudah aman (safe, calm) sehingga kami dapat berlibur kesana.

8. By a coincidence the conditions in the village are safe so that we can go there on our vacation.

9. Waktu perang jang lalu/ banjak penduduk dari kota2/ mengungsi ke-kampung2| karena disana/ lebih aman.

9. In the last war many of the inhabitants of the cities fled to the villages because it was safer there.

10. Penduduk ditepi sungai2/ tidak serapat penduduk dikaki gunung2 berapi| karena disana/ tanahnja lebih subur untuk tjotjok tanam.

10. The people who live beside the river are not so close together as those who live at the foot of volcanoes because there the land is more fertile for cultivation.

11. Untuk persawahan/ perlu tanah jang selalu ada air/ dan tjukup pula banjaknja dalam setahun.

11. For wet rice cultivation one needs land that always has water and in sufficient amounts during a year.

12. Djalan2 raja di Indonésia/ masih belum banjak| sehingga sungai2 dan laut/ penting sekali/ dalam transportasi (transportation).

12. There are still not many highways in Indonesia so that the rivers and the sea are very important in transportation.

13. Mata pentjarian rakjat/ selain dari tjotjok tanam/ djuga tangkap ikan.

13. The chief means of livelihood of the people other than farming is (also) fishing.

14. Sungai2/ ada djuga jang dapat dilajari kapal2/ atau se-kurang2nja perahu.

14. There are also rivers that can be navigated by ships or at least by boats.

15. Orang dari hulu sungai/ suka djuga menangkap ikan/kehilir sungai dan begitu djuga sebaliknja.

15. People from upriver also like to fish downriver and vice versa.

16. Pulau2 jang besar/ seperti Djawa/ Sumatera/ Kalimantan/ dan Sulawési/ disebut djuga/ pulau Sunda Besar.	16. The large islands like Java, Sumatra, Borneo and Celebes are also called the Larger Sunda Islands.
17. Bentjana alam karena bandjir/ letusan gunung/ dan sebagainja/ ada sadja terdjadi tiap2 tahun di Indonésia.	17. A natural disaster due to flood, the eruption of a volcano and the like occurs every year in Indonesia.
18. Pulau2 Sunda Ketjil/ adalah pulau2 jang berbaris (form a line) dari barat ketimur/ mulai dari Bali/ sampai ke Timor.	18. The Smaller Sunda Islands are the islands that form a line from east to west from Bali as far as Timor.
19. Kebanjakan penduduk Indonésia/ masih tjotjok tanam/ sebagai pokok pentjarian jang paling penting.	19. Most of the inhabitants of Indonesia still cultivate the land as the most important (chief) means of livelihood.

23b.3.3. Responses.

1. Kemana lagi| tuan adjak meréka?	1. Meréka akan saja bawa melawat kepulau Bali.
2. Dimana| tuan akan menginap disana?	2. Barangkali di Hotél Sanur| dekat pantai| kalau ada tempat.
3. Siapa| jang urus perdjalanan tuan kesana?	3. Nitur jang urus.
4. Apa tuan sendiri jang urus hal itu?	4. Bukan saja sendiri. Ada kawan saja/ jang namanja Mochtar| jang uruskan.
5. Bagaimana| keadaan di Bali sekarang? Sudah endak berbahaja lagi?	5. Kabarnja/ keadaan disana sudah baik| sekarang.
6. Apa banjak| gunung2 berapi di Indonésia ini?	6. Ada djuga. Tetapi daérah seperti itu| jang paling subur.
7. Bagaimana| disepandjang sungai2 di Indonésia ini? Apa subur djuga?	7. Endak. Karena banjak| rawanja| dan airnja asin/ kurang subur.
8. Untuk apa| dipakai sungai2| kalau begitu?	8. Penting djuga| karena djalan raja masih kurang banjak.
9. Apa banjak| orang di antara penduduk2 jang tangkap ikan?	9. Banjak djuga diantaranja| tetapi ada djuga/ jang kerdjakan tanah.
10. Apa sungai2 dapat dilajari kapal?	10. Kebanjakan/ tidak| karena banjak jang dangkal.
11. Siapa2| jang naik perahu di sungai2 itu| kalau begitu?	11. Penduduk jang disepandjang sungai2 itu/ jang beli dan djual hasil2nja.
12. Selain dari tangkap ikan/ apa penduduk disepandjang sungai2 itu djuga kerdjakan tanah?	12. Ja. Meréka djuga kerdjakan tanah didarat.
13. Apa rawa2 baik| untuk persawahan?	13. Endak baik sama sekali. Harus dikeringkan (be dried out).

<table>
<tr><td>14. Apa| jang ada disepandjang pantai pulau Sumatera?</td><td>14. Dipantai timur disebelah utara/ ada pantai jang biasa| tapi disebelah selatan/ rawa2 sadja.</td></tr>
<tr><td>15. Di Sumatera/ apa banjak nelajannja?</td><td>15. Banjak djuga| tetapi petaninja banjak djuga.</td></tr>
<tr><td>16. Apa| penghidupan kebanjakan rakjat di Indonésia selain dari tjotjok tanam?</td><td>16. Kebanjakan penghidupannja/ selain dari tjotjok tanam/ tangkap ikan.</td></tr>
<tr><td>17. Apa perahu dapat djalan tjepat di sungai?</td><td>17. Perahu dapat djalan tjepat/ tjuma kalau pakai motor. Biasanja/ lambat sekali.</td></tr>
<tr><td>18. Apa kali2 Indonésia biasanja bandjir kalau musim hudjan?</td><td>18. Ja. Agak biasa. Itu bentjana alam/ jang terdjadi hampir saban tahun.</td></tr>
<tr><td>19. Pulau2 mana| jang biasanja kena bandjir? Apa tjuma pulau jang besar2?</td><td>19. Bukan sadja pulau2 jang besar2| jang kena bandjir| tetapi djuga/ pulau ketjil2| seperti Bali/ Lombok/ dan seterusnja.</td></tr>
<tr><td>20. Apa| jang lebih banjak dimakan oléh orang Indonésia? Ikan/ atau daging?</td><td>20. Ikan atau daging/ saja endak tahu/ mana| jang banjak dimakan orang Indonesia. Barangkali sama banjaknja.</td></tr>
</table>

LESSON 24

Part 1. Review of Lessons 19 - 21a

I. Preliminary.

1. Spelling.

a. Write the following in standard orthography and spell them, giving the Indonesian names of the letters:

[cheram]
[cheratis]
[achir]
[Chairil]
[berenti]
[sèpaq]
[berbaringbaring]
[bertanggung-djawap]

b. Read the following:

e.g. ber-matjam2 is read bermatjammatjam.

1. ber-ratus2
2. me-nari2
3. mudah2an
4. ber-lompat2an
5. me-liat2
6. terus2an
7. penari2
8. pemberian2nja
9. se-tjepat2nja
10. me-ngutik2
11. sekali2
12. se-kali2

2. Invert the following sentences:

e.g. Tempatnja/ panas sekali.

Panas sekali| tempatnja.

1. Nama djalan itu/ sudah ditukar.
2. Djendéla jang tertutup itu/ apa bisa dibuka?
3. Nama lama djalan itu/ apa?
4. Apa kami harus bajar/lebih dulu?

5. Ini/ sial betul.
6. Untung/ lemari itu tjukup besar.
7. Dia djalan tjepat.
8. Makanan ini/ énak sekali.
9. Sajang/ kertas ini sudah rusak.
10. Pintu kamar ini/ sudah dikuntji.

3. Form nouns with peNG- -an from the following transitive verbs. What would you expect the nouns to mean?

e.g. memberi 'to give' pemberian 'giving'

1. membuat
2. mentjari
3. mengharap
4. menangkap
5. mengirim
6. membagi
7. memotong
8. memotong
9. memasang
10. mengadjar

4. Add sajang, sajangnja, untungnja, and rupanja to the following sentences and translate:

e.g. Dia endak datang.

Sajang/ dia endak datang.

Sajangnja/ dia endak datang.

1. Dia sudah datang.
2. Air léding/ hanja mengalir malam2.
3. Pulpén saja/ tintanja/ habis.
4. Lemari itu/ tjukup besar.
5. Matahari/ tidak kelihatan lagi.

5. Fill in the blank spaces by selecting from the words given underneath:

Saja ke___________an ___________.

tjuri
kurang
siang
datang
tinggal
habis
hudjan

beras
kerèta-api
uang
napas
tamu
didjalan Diponegoro
saudara

6. Change from active to passive using the suffix -kan:

1. Apa tuan perlu| buku itu?
2. Saja belum memberi saudara lampunja.
3. Ibunja/ sering membeli rokok untuk saja.
4. Saja tidak mau membajar buku itu/ dengan uang ini.

7. Change the following into formal Indonesian:

1. Saja| jang tanggung-djawab disini.
2. Saja mau buka djendélanja/ dulu.
3. Meréka berlima/ sudah séwa satu rumah.
4. Kami tjari kamar/ untuk dua orang.
5. Nanti meréka hidangkan makanan.
6. Tolong bangun kami/ padu waktu itu.
7. Apa| akan kita kerdjakan sekarang?
8. Saja mau sisir| endak ada sisir.
9. Saja suruh/ supaja dia antarkan hari Senén.
10. Apa saja boléh pindjam potlot saudara?

11. Saudara kerdja| bésok soré?
12. Berapa orang lagi| baiknja kita adjak?

II. Translate the following into Indonesian. After you have finished, compare your sentences with those referred to in the accompanying parentheses. Some of the sentences referred to are exact translations; others are merely suggestive:

1. I'm the one responsible here. (19a.1.2)
2. We two would like to rent one room. (19a.1.4)
3. The name of that street has been changed to Hadji Agus Salim Street. (19a.1.7)
4. If his door is closed, just knock. (19a.1.13)
5. I want you to know beforehand that there is no other room. (19a.1.24)
6. The car that is beg enough for four is your friend's car. (19a.3.2.6)
7. If you'd like to rent by the month, the rent is cheaper than if you rent by the week. (19a.3.2.17)
8. Don't forget to pay the rent for this house on the first of every month. (19a.3.2.16)
9. That wardrobe is only big enough for my friend's clothes. (19a.3.2.5)
10. If you need anything, ask the host. (19a.3.2.15)
11. If you know how to use a bathing scoop, what do you need a shower for? (19b.1.3)
12. Because running water is hard to obtain; it only runs at night. (19b.1.5)
13. But tomorrow morning we ask to be awakened early, at five thirty. (19b.1.18)
14. I'd like to write a letter to my first cousin and my brother-in-law. (19b.1.22)

15. Apparently my fountain pen is out of ink and all my writing paper is no good. (19b.1.25)

16. The river water is let into the ditches which conduct it to the rice fields. (19b.3.2.7)

17. Let the tap water run into the bathing tank because the water in it is used up. (19b.3.2.11)

18. It is a great shame he could not come to this party. (19b.3.2.18)

19. When you have finished putting these things in order, where will you go? (19b.3.2.21)

20. Drinking water here should be boiled first before being drunk. (19b.3.2.4)

21. She will be coming together with all the children. (20.1.4)

22. My first-born, the oldest one, is twelve years old. (20a.1.7)

23. The third child is going on five years. (20a.1.9)

24. And the fourth, the youngest, is almost two years old. (20a.1.10)

25. I only want to wash my hands and face and brush my teeth. (20a.1.15)

26. All of the shoes near the wardrobe need to be polished. (20a.3.2.5)

27. Were you by yourself or with your family when you came from America? (20a.3.2.8)

28. Deliver this invitation to Mr. Sudarmo after you have finished eating. (20a.3.2.12)

29. The how manieth child is the tallest? (20a.3.2.21)

30. This week's clothes haven't been washed yet because a lot had to be done. (20a.3.2.14)

31. I'm going to get a haircut before the day is over (lit. this very day). (20b.1.1)

32. When I go to the barber, I can stop in at the laundry if you have any dirty clothes. (20b.1.6)

33. It got cut, nicked by the razor slightly before. (20b.1.23)

34. Yes, all right. But next time be a little careful. (20b.1.27)

35. Perhaps it wasn't sharpened perfectly. (20b.1.18)

36. There are many women who keep their hair long but there are now many also who cut it. (20b.3.2.3)

37. Whoever comes first is (the one who is) the first to be helped. (20b.3.2.5)

38. My child usually doesn't arrive home until a half hour after getting out of school. (20b.3.2.18)

39. What made Ali's hand bleed? (20b.3.2.19)

40. I want to finish this letter first and want it to be mailed right away. (20b.3.2.12)

41. Would you like to go swimming with me tomorrow afternoon? (21a.1.7)

42. Let's try asking Sarip whether he would like to go. (21a.1.12)

43. It's not bad because it's by the sea. (21a.1.16)

44. We should have got off the bus back there so we wouldn't have to walk far. (21a.1.22)

45. Look at that water! Isn't it beautiful and clear. (21a.1.29)

46. The bathing suits should be kept in this bag until they are used. (21a.3.2.12)

47. There are still many houses in Indonesia that are made of wood. (21a.3.2.16)

48. Be careful (when) bathing at that beach. There are many stones there, he says. (21a.3.2.21)

49. He felt very calm (when) looking at the beautiful scenery. (21a.3.2.15)

50. Fresh air is usually hard to find inside a city. (21a.3.2.17)

III. Give a response in a few words to the following sentences. At the place indicated in parentheses the same or a similar question accompanied by a reply is found among the "Responses":

1. Dimana| ada kamar jang dapat kamiséwa? (19a.3.3.14)
2. Berapa| séwanja pergi dari sini| ke Djalan Hadji Agus Salim? (19a.3.3.6)
3. Siapa| jang rumah pemondokan itu? (19a.3.3.9)
4. Selain dari Umar/ siapa lagi| jang berkuasa disitu? (19a.3.3.12)
5. Tuan mau bajar bulanan/ atau mingguan? (19a.3.3.14)
6. Kamar mandi pakai bak/ atau dus? (19b.3.3.2)
7. Apa dapat kami| dibangunkan bésok pagi? (19b.3.3.8)
8. Kapan| kita akan turun makan? (19b.3.3.17)
9. Mengapa| mesti hémat dengan air léding? (19b.3.3.3)
10. Tanggal berapa| saudara tulis surat kepada bapak saudara? (19b.3.3.20)
11. Apa kawan saudara/ akan datang kesini sendirian sadja? (20a.3.3.2)
12. Berapa orang| keluarga saudara? (20a.3.3.3)
13. Apa saja bolèh pindjam sisir saudara| sekali ini? (20a.3.3.10)
14. Mengapa| anak2 endak ikut ibunja? (20a.3.3.16)
15. Tanggal berapa| isteri Kamil datang dari Djakarta? (20a.3.3.19)
16. Apa bisa| saudara mampir ketempat penatu| waktu pergi ketukang pangkas? (20b.3.3.4)
17. Kalau potong rambut/ apa saudara suka ditjukur sekaligus? (20b.3.3.11)
18. Apa sakit rasanja| kalau pakai pisau tjukur jang kurang tadjam? (20b.3.3.15)
19. Orang Indonésia/ apa biasa pakai djénggot? (20b.3.3.17)
20. Sesudah bangun| saudara kerdjakan apa? (20b.3.3.16)
21. Kepantai mana| kita akan pergi berenang bésok? (21a.3.3.7)

22. Apa ramai| orang mandi-berenang disana? (21a.3.3.8)

23. Mestinja/ kita turun bis disana tadi| supaja lebih dekat| bukan?
(21a.3.3.12)

24. Apa panas| tempat kerdja saudara| maka saudara begitu tjapék|
kelihatannja? (21a.3.3.1)

25. Pantai mana jang indah| pantai Banten/ atau pantai Djakarta?
(21a.3.3.19)

Part 2. Review of Lessons 21b - 23

I. Preliminary.

1. Form nouns with peNG- from the following verbs.

What would you expect the nouns to mean?

e.g. mengirim 'to send' pengirim 'sender'

1. takut
2. memakai
3. menulis
4. malas
5. melukis
6. main
7. menangkap
8. mengurus
9. mendjual
10. dapat

2. Use the comparative prefix se- with the words in parentheses and translate:

1. Saudara Ali/ tidak (tinggi) saja.
2. Rambutnja/ sudah (pandjang) ini/
3. Pisau ini/ kurang tadjam| tidak (tadjam) jang itu.
4. Apa masakan dirèstoran itu/(enak) ini?
5. (begitu)| besarnja.

3. Change the sentences in 2 by filling the parentheses with other appropriate words.

e.g. Saudara Ali/ tidak sepintar saja.

4. Change the verbs in the following sentences from actives to passives with the suffix -i:

1. Siapa| jang naik mobil itu tadi?
2. Saja ingin buku itu.

3. Kapal2 Indónésia/ berlajar disemua lautan.
4. Dia tidak pernah berdjalan/ ditempat jang berbahaja.
5. Apa saudara akan masuk kantor ini?
6. Aku sudah mengirim buku itu/kepada saudara.
7. Engkau menanam djagung/diladang itu.

II. Translate the following into Indonesian. After you have finished, compare your sentences with those referred to in the accompanying parentheses. Some of the sentences referred to are exact translations; others are merely suggestive:

1. Can we go in there for nothing? (21b.1.1)
2. Sit down for a moment! Look at that bamboo bridge over there. (21b.1.9)
3. That river flows from that lake. (21b.1.13)
4. Why you haven't changed your clothes yet! (21b.1.5)
5. Where are our other friends? Call them! (21b.1.14)
6. Many paintings of scenes in Indonesia are sold from house to house or beside the road. (21b.3.2.7
7. Lie down here now. You seem very tired. (21b.3.2.4)
8. They raced to see who swam fastest. (21b.3.2.16)
9. That child's clothes are wet. Apparently he fell into the pond just before. (21b.3.2.13)
10. I don't know what he said. I couldn't hear. (21b.3.2.11)
11. I just got back from watching a soccer game at the stadium. (22a.1.2)
12. At first Djokja was winning two to nothing. (22a.1.7)
13. While they were playing some spectators made a disturbance. (22a.1.11)

14. There were as many as five or six who were arrested and taken to the police station to be questioned. (22a.1.24)

15. When they were separated, they didn't want to stop fighting. (22a.1.27)

16. There weren't so many spectators at the contest held at the stadium because it rained. (22a.1.7)

17. The orang-utang that was captured before will be sent to a zoo in America, he says. (22a.3.2.20)

18. Where are you coming from to have just got home this late? (22a.3.2.1)

19. Whoever wants to see the soccer game has to buy a ticket beforehand. (22a.3.2.5)

20. In the end it was not our team that lost because after the half our players were faster. (22a.3.2.14)

21. It's lucky that I didn't go along because I don't have that much money. (22b.1.2)

22. It was the Mataram Club that became the champions. (22b.1.6)

23. In Indonesia it's the game of soccer that is most enjoyed by people. (22b.1.13)

24. Although usually it's only the young men who play, the old men also like to watch it. (22b.1.15)

25. For as long as I have been here motorcycle races have been held here only once. (22b.1.23)

26. How can you possibly not have any money? Didn't you just get money from your parents? (22b.3.2.3)

27. The playing of the guest team was very good so that we were defeated. (22b.3.2.6)

28. Everybody, young and old, large and small, enjoys the game of soccer. (22b.3.2.10)

29. When first living in a city one desires nevertheless to go home to the village to see his relatives. (22b.3.2.14)

30. Every year games are held between public, junior, and senior high schools. (22b.3.2.15)

31. They arrived here the day before yesterday. (23a.1.2)

32. Since they went by way of the Pacific Ocean, they stopped at Honolulu. (23a.1.7)

33. From Hong Kong their ship sailed south crossing the South China Sea heading for Singapore. (23a.1.8-9)

34. But the ship did not tie up for long; it only dropped off passengers. (23a.1.14)

35. Some people say that most harbors in Indonesia are shallow. (23a.1.17)

36. My grandfather, who's living in New York, is not in very good health at present. (23a.1.29)

37. When you arrive in this city again, don't forget to telephone me from the railroad station. (23a.3.2.1)

38. For that reason we did not have a chance to see the city. (23a.3.2.6)

39. I rarely take a betja because the fare is higher than the fare of a bus. (23a.3.2.17)

40. If you're going to take a boat that small, will you be able to take along that much provisions? (23a.3.2.20)

41. Since I happen to have a long vacation, I am going to take them to Bali tomorrow. (23b.1.2)

42. But everything isn't definite yet because I'm just about to ask for a hotel reservation and the like. (23b.1.7)

43. Are you arranging it yourself with Nitur or is there someone who will do it for you? (23b.1.9)

44. Mount Agung erupted not so long ago and caused some casualties. (23b.1.13)

45. There are swamps along the shores of the islands of Sumatra and Borneo and the water is salty. (23b.1.20)

46. According to the schedule of our trip we will be only one night in Bandung. (23b.3.2.6)

47. People live close together at the foot of volcanoes because there the land is fertile for cultivation. (23b.3.2.10)

48. People from upriver also like to fish downriver and vice versa. (23b.3.2.15)

49. A natural disaster due to flood, the eruption of a volcano and the like occurs every year in Indonesia. (23b.3.2.17)

50. Most of the population of Indonesia still cultivate the land as the most important means of livelihood. (23b.3.2.19)

III. Give a response in a few words to the following sentences. At the place indicated in parentheses the same or a similar question accompanied by a reply is found among the "Responses":

1. Berapa bajarnja| kita masuk dipemandian itu? (21b.3.3.2)
2. Kali apa| jang mengalir dibawah djembatan kaju itu? (21b.3.3.6)
3. Berapa lama| saudara dapat menjelam? (21b.3.3.10)
4. Apa saudara pertjaja| Umar bisa menjelam lima menit lamanja? (21b.3.3.11)
5. Mengapa| kawan saudara suruh basahkan badan dibawah pantjuran sana itu? (21b.3.3.8)

6. Kapan sadja| gol jang dibikin Solo itu? (22a.3.3.5)
7. Apa sebabnja| orang luar itu berkelahi? (22a.3.3.9)
8. Bagaimana| penonton jang lain itu| ikut tjampur tangan? (22a.3.3.12)
9. Berapa orang| jang ditangkap polisi? (22a.3.3.16)
10. Apa banjak| orang Indonésia suka bertaruh dalam pertandingan? (22a.3.3.18)
11. Permainan apa| jang sangat digemari orang di Indonésia ini? (22b.3.3.8)
12. Berapa kali setahun| diadakan pertandingan sépak bola? (22b.3.3.11)
13. Jang mana| jang lebih banjak di Indonésia? Sepéda/ atau mobil? (22b.3.3.16)
14. Saudara sendiripun main bola| kan? (22b.3.3.12)
15. Apa mau| saudara tolong betulkan motor sepéda motor saja jang rusak ini? (22b.3.3.18)
16. Kapan| ibu dan bibi tuan sampai disini? (23a.3.3.1)
17. Sampai dimana| meréka naik kapal terbang? (23a.3.3.3)
18. Bagaimana| tuan diberitahu meréka datang? (23a.3.3.9)
19. Apa meréka sudah pergi lihat2 tempat2 jang menarik? (23a.3.3.13)
20. Siapa lagi| jang akan dikundjungi ibu saudara itu? (23a.3.3.18)
21. Bagaimana| keadaan di Bali sekarang? Sudah endak berbahaja lagi? (23b.3.3.5)
22. Apa sungai2 di Indonésia/ dapat dilajari kapal? (23b.3.3.10)
23. Apa penduduk disepandjang kali2 itu/ djuga kerdjakan tanah? (23b.3.3.12)
24. Apa| penghidupan kebanjakan rakjat Indonésia| selain dari tjotjok tanam? (23b.3.3.16)
25. Pulau2 mana| jang biasanja kena bandjir? (23b.3.3.19)

VOCABULARY

The following list includes all the words that have occurred in Basic Sentences of Lessons 19 - 23

a: ah 21a

achirnja: finally 22a

adjak (mengadjak, diadjak): take out, ask out 21a

aduh: wow, ouch 19b

ah: oh 21a

air keran: running water (in plumbing) 19b

air léding: running water (in plumbing) 19b

alam: nature 23b

alirkan (mengalirkan, dialirkan): let flow, make flow, conduct (water) 19b

ambil korban: cause casualties 23b

Amérika Serikat: United States 23a

ampelop [ampelòp]: envelope 19b

anak kali: brook, small stream 21b

anak kuntji: key 19b

anduk or handuk: towel 20a

antar (mengantar, diantar): deliver 20a

antarkan (mengantarkan, diantarkan): deliver 20a

artinja: its meaning, significance 23b

asah (mengasah, diasah): sharpen, whet 20b

asin: salty 23b

awas: be careful 20b

badan: body 21b

badju: upper garment, clothing 20a

badju mandi: bathing suit 21a

badju2 mandi [badju-badju mandi]: bathing suits 21a

bahaja: danger 23b

bak: tank, cistern 19b

bak tjutji: sink 20a

balapan: race (vehicle or animal) 22b

balas (membalas, dibalas): reply (in kind) 22a

Bali: Bali 23b

bambu: bamboo 21b

bandjir: overflow, flood 23b

bangun: get up 19b

bangunkan (membangunkan, dibangunkan): wake (someone) up 19b

baru2 ini [baru-baru ini]: just now 20b

basahkan (membasahkan, dibasahkan): get something wet 21b

baskét: basketball (American) 22b

batu: stone 21a

bekal: provisions (minor) 23a

bekerdja *or* kerdja: work 21a

Belawan: Belawan 23a

benar: true, right, very 21b

bentjana: disaster, calamity 23b

bentjana alam: natural disaster 23b

berani: dare 21b

berapi: fiery 23b

berbahaja: dangerous 23b

berbaring: lies, lie down 21b

ber-baring2 [berbaring-baring]: lie around 21b

berdarah: bleed 20b

berdua: be two together 19a

berenang: swim 21a

bérés: be in order, done 19b

béréskan (membéréskan, dibéréskan): put in order 19b

bergerak: move 20b

berhenti [berenti]: stop 22a

berkelahi: fight 22a

berkuasa *or* kuasa: be in charge, control 19a

berlajar: sail 23a

berlomba: race 21b

bermalam: spend the night 19a

ber-matjam2 [bermatjam-matjam] *or* matjam2 [matjam-matjam]: be of various kinds 22b

bersama: together 20a

bersama2 [bersama-sama]: together 20a

bersawah: engage in wet rice cultivation 23b

bersisir *or* sisir: comb (oneself) 20a

bertanggung-djawab *or* tanggung-djawab: be responsible 19a

bertaruh: (to) bet 22a

bertengkar: quarrel 22a

bertjotjok tanam *or* tjotjok tanam: to farm 23b

bertjukur *or* tjukur: shave oneself 20b

bertjuti *or* tjuti: go, be on vacation 23b

berumur [berumur *or* ber'umur]: be of the age 20a

biarkan (membiarkan, dibiarkan): permit, allow, leave 20b

bibi: aunt 23a

bibir: lip 20b

bikin (membikin, dibikin): make 22a

bohong: false 21b

bola [bòla]: ball 22a

bola kerandjang: basketball (Dutch) 22b

boléh djuga: all right 21a

bongkar [bòngkar] (membongkar, dibongkar): clear out, take apart, unload 23a buka (membuka, dibuka): open, take off (clothing) 19a

bulanan: monthly 19a

bulu tangkis: badminton 22b

daérah [daèrah]: region, district, area 23b

dagu, chin 20b

dahi [dai]: forehead 20b

dalam: deep 23a

danau: lake (large) 21b

dangkal: shallow 23a

dan lainlain *or* dan lainlainnja: etc. 22b

dan sebagainja [sebagèynja]: etc. 23b

dan seterusnja: etc. 23b

dapat (mendapat, didapat): obtain, get 19b

darah: blood 20b

darat: land 23a

demikian: so, thus, consequently 22a

Dén Pasar: Den Pasar 23b

dengan tjepat: quickly 23b

désa: village 22b

diadjak: be taken out, be invited out 21a

dialirkan: be let flow, be made to flow, be conducted (water) 19b

diam: live, stay 23a

diantar: be delivered 20a

diantarkan: be delivered 20a

diasah: be sharpened, (whetted) 20b

dibalas: be replied to (in kind) 22a

dibangunkan: be waked up 19b

dibasahkan: be gotten wet 21b

dibéréskan: be put in order 19b

dibiarkan: be permitted, allowed, left 20b

dibikin: be made 22a

dibongkar: be cleared out, be taken apart, unloaded 23a

dibuka: be opened, be taken off (clothing) 19a

didapat: be gotten 19b

didjemput: be picked up, fetched 23a

diédjék: be mocked, ridiculed 22a

digemari: be enjoyed 22b

digerakkan: be moved 20b

digosok: be rubbed, brushed, polished 20a

digunting: be cut with scissors 20b

dihidangkan: be served 19b

dikalahkan: be defeated 22a

dikemaskan: be put in order 19b

dikerdjakan: be done, be worked 19b

dikerdjakan: be cultivated 23b

dikirim: be sent 23a

dikundjungi: be visited 23a

dikuntji: be locked 19b

dilajari: be navigated (over) 23b

dilalui: be passed, be gone by 23a

dilawan: be opposed 22a

dilukis: be drawn, painted (as artist) 21b

dimuka: in advance 19a

dipanggil: be summoned, be called 21b

dipasang: be put on, be put into operation 19a

diperiksa: be investigated 22a

dipisahkan: be separated 22a

dipotong: be cut 20b

dipukul: be struck 22a

disadjikan: be served 19b

diseberangi: be crossed 23a

diséwa: be rented 19a

disisir: be combed 20a

disuruh: be ordered, be told 20a

disusul: be caught up with, be picked up 21b

ditadjamkan: be sharpened 20b

ditangkap: be captured, be arrested 22a

ditanja: be asked 21a

ditilpun: be telephoned 19b

ditimpa: be struck (as a site) 23b

ditjukur: be shaved 20b

ditjutji: be washed 20a

diturunkan: be lowered, dropped off 23a

ditutup: be closed 19a

diurus: be arranged, be taken care of, be managed 23b

diuruskan: be arranged (for someone) 23b

diusahakan: be cultivated 23b

djalan raja: highway 23b

Djalan Sabang: Sabang Street 19a

djam makan: mealtime 19b

djanggut: beard 20b

djauhnja: the distance 21a

djelék: bad, ugly 22a

djemput (mendjemput, didjemput): pick up, fetch 23a

djendéla [djendèla]: window 19a

djénggot [djènggòt]: beard 20b

djernih: clear (water) 21a

djuara: champion 21b

Dullah [Dulah]: Dullah 21b

duluan: go ahead, be first 20b

dus: shower 19b

édjék (mengédjék, diédjék): mock, ridicule 22a

édjék-mengédjék: mock, ridicule each other 22a

enteh: I don't know 21b

gajung: bathing scoop 19b

gambar: picture 21b

gemar: enjoy oneself 22b

gemari (menggemari, digemari): enjoy (something) 22b

gerakkan (menggerakkan, digerakkan): move (something) 20b

gigi: tooth 20a

gol: goal 22a

gosok (menggosok, digosok): rub, brush, polish 20a

gosok gigi: toothpaste 20a

gratis [geratis, cheratis]: free, for nothing, gratis 21b

gunting (mengunting, digunting): scissors, cut with scissors 20b

gunung: mountain 23b

Gunung Agung: Mount Agung 23b

gunung berapi: volcano 23b

hadji: Hadji (title adopted by one who has been to Mecca) 19a

hal: matter, thing (not concrete) 22a

handuk or anduk: towel 20a

hari kerdja: workday, weekday 21a

harusnja: should, should have 21a

hati2 [hati-hati]: be careful 20b

hémat [hèmat]: economical, sparing, thrifty 19b

hidangkan (menghidangkan, dihidangkan): serve 19b

hidung: nose 20b

hilir: down river 23b

hilir-mudik: travel a river in both directions, up and down river 23b

hockey [hòki]: hockey 22b

Hongkong: Hong Kong 23a

Honolulu: Honolulu 23a

Hotél Sanur: Hotel Sanur 23b

hulu: up river 23b

indah: beautiful 21a

ipar: brother-in-law, sister-in-law 19b

jang lain or jang lainnja: the other one 22a

jang punja rumah: landlord 19a

Jogja [Djòkdja]: Djokja 22a

kaja: rich 22b

kaju: wood 21a

kakék [kakèq]: grandfather 23a

kalah: lose 21b

kalahkan (mengalahkan, dikalahkan): defeat 22a

kali ketjil or anak kali: small stream, brook 21b

Kalimantan: Borneo 23b

kamar ketjil: toilet 19b

kamar mandi: bathing room 19b

kampung: village 22b

kantor polisi: police station 22a

kapal barang: freighter 23a

kapal terbang: airplane 23a

kapal udara: airplane 23a

kartjis: ticket 22b

kartjis masuk: ticket to go in 22b

kasih tau: let know 19a

katjau: disturbance 22a

keadaan: condition 23b

kebanjakan: most, the majority 23a

kedjadian: event, occurrence 22a

kedua: second 20a

ke-dua2 [kedua-dua]: both 22b

ke-dua2nja [kedua-duanja]: both of them 22b

kedutaan: consulate, embassy 23a

keempat: fourth 20a

kehabisan: out of 23b

keléwatan: go past (by accident) 21a

kelihatan [keliatan]: look, appear 19b

kelihatannja: apparently 19b

kemarén dulu: day before yesterday 23a

kemaskan (mengemaskan, dikemaskan): put in order 19b

kena [kena' or kena]: affected 20a

kepala: head 20b

keperluan: need 19a

keran: faucet, spigot 19b

kerandjang: basket 22b

kerdja or bekerdja: work 21a

kerdjakan (mengerdjakan, dikerdjakan): do, work 19b

kerdjakan (mengerdjakan, dikerdjakan): cultivate, work 23b

kertas: paper 19b

kertas tulis: writing paper 19b

kesebelasan: eleven, team 22a

ketiga: third 20a

ke-tiga2 [ketiga-tiga]: all three 22b

ke-tiga2nja [ketiga-tiganja]: all three of them 22b

ketika: when 22a

ketok (mengetok, diketok): knock 19a

kirim (mengirim, dikirim): send 23a

kok [kòk]: why! 21b

korban: victim, casualty 23b

kosong: empty, vacant 19a

kuasa: charge, control, power 19a

kuasa or berkuasa: be in charge, control 19a

kuatir: be worried, anxious 20b

kuda: horse 22b

kulit: skin 20b

kumis: mustache 20b

kundjungi (mengundjungi, dikundjungi): visit 23a kuntji: lock, key 19b

kuntji (menguntji, dikuntji): lock 19b

lagipula: furthermore 23b

lajar: sail (noun) 23b

lajari (melajari, dilajari): navigate (over) 23b

lalu: then 21b

lalui (melalui, dilalui): pass, go by 23a

lalu-lintas: traffic 23b

lampu: lamp 19a

lantas: then 22a

lapangan: field 22a

latji: drawer 19b

lautan: ocean 23a

lautan Pasifik: Pacific Ocean 23a

laut Tiongkok: China Sea 23a

lawan (melawan, dilawan): oppose 22a

lebih dulu: in advance 19a

léding: water system 19b

léhér [lèhèr]: neck 20b

lekas: quick, early, soon 19b

lengkap: equipped, complete 19b

letusan: eruption 23b

lho [ló]: look! 21b

Lombok [Lòmbòk]: Lombok 23b

losmén [lòsmèn]: hotel (without restaurant) 19a

luka: a cut, small wound 20b

luka: be cut, be wounded (slightly) 20b

lukis (melukis, dilukis): draw, paint (as artist) 21b

lukisan: painting, drawing 21b

main: play 22a

maka: so, consequently 20b

makan malam: dinner, supper 19b

makan pagi: breakfast 19b

makan siang: lunch, (afternoon) dinner 19b

malam2 [malam-malam]: nights 19b

mana: how (can you say) 20b

mandi-berenang: bathe (as at a beach), bathe and swim 21a

Manila: Manila 23a

masa [masa']: how is it possible? 22b

masak or masakan: how can it be (that) 20b

mas Darmo: (Mr.) Sudarmo 20a

mata: eye 20a

mata pentjarian: means of livelihood 23b

Mataram: Mataram 22b

matjam2 [matjam-matjam] or ber-matjam2 [bermatjam-matjam]: be of various kinds 22b

melajari: navigate (over) 23b

melalui: pass, go by 23a

melawan: oppose 22a

melawat: visit on a tour 23a

meletus: erupt 23b

meluap: rise, swell (river) 23b

melukis: draw, paint (as artist) 21b

memanggil (panggil): summon, call 21b

memasang (pasang): put on, put into operation 19a

membalas: reply (in kind) 22a

membangunkan: wake (someone) up 19b

membasahkan: get something wet 21b

membéréskan: put in order 19b

membiarkan: permit, allow, leave 20b

membikin: make 22a

membongkar: clear out, take apart, unload 23a

membuka: open, take off (clothing) 19a

memeriksa (periksa): investigate 22a

memihak (pihak): take the side of 22a

memisahkan (pisahkan): separate 22a

memotong (potong): cut 20b

mempunjai [mempunjai]: own, possess 22b

memukul (pukul): strike 22a

menadjamkan (tadjamkan): sharpen 20b

menang: win 21b

menangkap (tangkap): capture, arrest 22a

menangkap ikan or tangkap ikan: catch fish, fish 23b

menanja (tanja): ask 21a

mendapat: obtain, get 19b

mendjemput: pick up, fetch 23a

mengadjak (adjak): take out, ask out 21a

mengalahkan (kalahkan): defeat 22a

mengalir: flow 19b

mengalirkan (alirkan): let flow, make flow, conduct (water) 19b

mengantar (antarkan): deliver 20a

mengantarkan (antarkan): deliver 20a

mengasah (asah): sharpen, whet 20b

mengédjék (édjék): mock, ridicule 22a

mengemaskan (kemaskan): put in order 19b

mengerdjakan (kerdjakan): do, work 19b, cultivate 23b

menggemari: enjoy 22b

menggerakkan: move (something) 20b

menggosok: rub, brush, polish 20a

menggunting: cut with scissors 20b

menghidangkan: serve 19b

menginap: spend the night 19a

mengirim (kirim): send 23a

mengundjungi (kundjungi): visit 23a

mengungsi (kungsi): flee, take refuge 23b

menguntji (kuntji): lock 19b

mengurus (urus): arrange, take care of, manage 23b

menguruskan (uruskan): arrange (for someone) 23b

mengusahakan (usahakan): cultivate 23b

menilpun (tilpun): telephone 19b

menimpa (timpa): strike (as a site) 23b

menjadjikan (sadjikan): serve 19b

menjeberangi (seberangi): cross 23a

menjelam: swim underwater, make a surface dive 21b

menjéwa (séwa): rent 19a

menjisir (sisir): comb 20a

menjuruh (suruh): order, tell 20a

menjusul (susul): catch up with, pick up 21b

mentjukur: shave 20b

mentjutji: wash 20a

menudju: toward, head toward 23a

menurunkan (turunkan): lower, drop off 23a

menutup (tutup): close 19a

merapat: dock, tie up, get close 23a

mestinja: should, should have 21a

mingguan: weekly 19a

miskin: poor 22b

motor fit or motor pit: motorcycle 22b

muat: be big enough for, hold 19a

muatan: cargo 23a

Mud [Mut]: Makmud (nickname) 22a

mudik: up river 23b

muka: face 20a

mula2 or mula2nja: at first 22a

musium: museum 23a

nah: there! 21b

nampak or tampak: look, appear 19b

nampaknja or tampaknja: apparently 19b

nelajan: fisherman 23b

nénék: grandmother 23a

Nitur: Nitur (governmental travel agency) 23b

njaman: pleasant 21a

njonja rumah: hostess 19a

nomor empat: fourth 21b

nonton (tonton): watch 22a

obat: medicine 20a

obat gosok gigi or gosok gigi: toothpaste 20a

olahraga: athletic sports 22b

ongkos [òngkòs]: fare 23a

orang luar: spectator 22a

pakaian [pakèyan]: clothes, clothing 20a

Palémbang [Palèmbang or Pelèmbang]: Palembang 23a

paling achir: last 21b

paling belakang: last 21b

paling ketjil: smallest 20a

paling tua: oldest 20a

panggil (memanggil, dipanggil): summon, call 21b

pantai [pantèy]: beach, shore 21a

pantjuran: waterfall 21b

papan: board, plank 21a

pasang (memasang, dipasang): put on, put into operation 19a

Pasar Ikan: Pasar Ikan 23a

Pasifik [Pasifik]: Pacific 23a

pasti: certain, definite 22b

pelabuhan [pelabuan]: harbor 23a

pemandangan: scenery, view 21a

pemandian: bathing place 21a

pembajaran: payment 19a

penatu: laundry 20a

pendjuru: corner 19b

penduduk: resident, inhabitant 23b

penghidupan: livelihood, living 23b

penonton (tonton): spectator 22a

pentjarian: livelihood, living 23b

penumpang: passenger 23a

perbekalan: provisions (extensive) 23a

perdjalanan: trip 23b

peréi [perèy]: be off 21a

perhubungan: communication 23b

periksa (memeriksa, diperiksa): investigate 22a

periuk: pot 23a

perkumpulan: club, organization 22b

perlombaan: race (general) 22b

permainan: game, skill at playing, toy 22b

persawahan: wet rice cultivation 23b

pertama: first 20a

pertandingan: contest, game 22a

pertjaja: believe 21b

pesawat: apparatus 23a

pesawat terbang: airplane 23a

pesawat udara: airplane 23a

petani: peasant, farmer 23b

peti: boy 19b

pihak: side 22a

pinggir: edge, border 22a

pingpong [pingpòng]: pingpong 22b

pintu: door 19a

pipi: cheek 20b

pisahkan (memisahkan, dipisahkan): separate 22a

pisau tjukur: razor 20b

podjok [pòdjòk]: corner 19b

pohon: tree 21b

pokok: trunk, main, chief 23b

pokok pentjarian: means of livelihood 23b

polisi: police 22a

potong (memotong, dipotong): cut 20b

potong rambut: get a haircut 20b

pukul (memukul, dipukul): strike 22a

pulau: island 23b

rakjat [raqjat]: people 23b

ramai: noisy, crowded 19a

rambut: hair (of head) 20a

rapat: close, close together 23a

rawa: swamp 23b

regu: team 22a

ruangan: hall 19b

ruang makan: dining-room 19b

rumah papan: wooden house (of boards) 21a

rumah pemondokan: rooming house 19a

rumah penginapan: hotel (without restaurant) 19a

saban [saban, saben] or tiaptiap: every 19a

sabun: soap 20a

sadjikan (menjadjikan, disadjikan): serve 19b

sajang: a pity, too bad, be a shame 19b

Salim: Salim 21b

saling mengédjék: mock, ridicule each other 22a

sampai: nearly, as many as, up to 22a

sangat: extremely 21a

sapi: cow 22b

sarapan: breakfast 19b

Sarip: Sarip 21a

saudara sepupu: first cousin 19b

sawah: wet rice-field 23b

sebagian: a part 22a

sebanjak: as much 22b

seberangi (menjeberangi, diseberangi): cross (something) 23a

sedang: medium 20b

sehabis: after finishing 21a

sekarang djuga or sekarang ini djuga: immediately, right away, right now 20b

selama: for as long as 22b

selama ini: at present (lit. during all this time) 23a

seluruh: entire 23a

sempat: have the opportunity 23a

sempurna: perfect 20b

sendiri: one's self 20a

sépak [sèpaq] (menjépak, disépak): kick 22a

sépak bola: soccer 22a

sepandjang: along 23b

sepatu: shoe 20a

sepéda: bicycle 22b
sepéda kumbang: motorbicycle 22b
sepéda motor: motorcycle 22b
sepi: quiet 19a
sepupu: first cousin 19b
seri: tie 21b
setengah main: half-time 22a
setengah orang [setenga' orang or setengah orang]: some people 23a
Setia Hari or S. H. [ès ha]: S. H. (Faithful of Heart) 22b
setiap or tiap: every 22b
séwa [sèwa] (menjéwa, diséwa): rent 19a
S. H. [ès ha] or Setia Hati: S. H. (Faithful of Heart) 22b
sial: unfortunate, be bad luck 19b
sikat: brush 20a
sikat gigi: toothbrush 20a
silaf or silap: mistaken 23b
Siliwangi: Siliwangi 22b
simpang tiga: T-intersection, three-corner 19a
Singapura or Singgapor [Singgapòr]: Singapore 23a
sisir or bersisir: comb (oneself) 20a
sisir (menjisir, disisir): comb (transitive) 20a
sisir rambut: comb one's hair 20a
stadion [setadiòn]: stadium 22a
subur: fertile 23b
Sudarmo: Sudarmo 20a
Sudjono: Sudjono 22b
sudut: corner 19b
sukar: difficult 19b
Sukardi: Sukardi 21b
Sulawési [Sulawèsi]: Celebes 23b
Sumba: Sumba 23b
Sumbawa: Sumbawa 23b
surat kawat: telegram 23a
suruh (menjuruh, disuruh): order, tell 20a
susah: be troubled, concerned 20b
susul (menjusul, disusul): catch up with, pick up 21b
tadjam: sharp 20b
tadjamkan (menadjamkan, ditadjamkan): sharpen 20b
tahan: be able to stand it 21a
tampak or nampak: look, appear 19b
tampaknja or nampaknja: apparently 19b
tandjung: cape 23a
Tandjung Periuk: Tandjung Periuk (Djakarta's port) 23a
tangan: hand 20a

tanggul: dyke, levee 23b

tanggung-djawab: responsibility 19a

tanggung-djawab or bertanggung-djawab: be responsible 19a

tangkap (menangkap, ditangkap): capture, arrest 22a

tangkap ikan or menangkap ikan: catch fish, fish 23b

tanja (menanja, ditanja): ask 21a

tanpasta: toothpaste 20a

tapal gigi: toothpaste 20a

taruhan: (a) bet 22a

telaga: lake (small) 21b

telinga: ear 20b

tempat kerdja: place of work 21a

tempat penatu: laundry (as place) 20b

tempat tjutji muka: sink 20a

tempat tukar badju: place to change clothes, bathhouse 21a

ténis [tènis]: tennis 22b

terachir [ter'achir, terachir] or paling achir: last (in time) 21b

terbelakang or paling belakang: last 21b

terbang: fly 23a

terbuka: open 19a

terketjil or paling ketjil: smallest 20a

terpotong: be cut accidentally 20b

tertua or paling tua: oldest 20a

tertutup: closed 19a

tiap or setiap: every 22b

tiaptiap or saban [saban, saben]: every 19a

tibatiba: suddenly 23b

tilgram [tilgeram] or surat kawat: telegram 23a

tilpun [tilpun, tèlpòn] (menilpun, ditilpun): telephone 19b

timbul: emerge 21b

timpa (menimpa, ditimpa): strike (as a site) 23b

tinta: ink 19b

Tiongkok [Tiòngkòq]: China 23a

tjampur tangan: take a hand, mix in, join in 22a

Tjilintjing: Tjilintjing 21a

tjotjok tanam or bertjotjok tanam: to farm 23b

tjukur or bertjukur: shave oneself 20b

tjukur (mentjukur, ditjukur): shave 20b

tjuti: vacation 23b

tjuti or bertjuti: go, be on vacation 23b

tjutji (mentjutji, ditjutji): wash 20a

tjutji rambut: wash one's hair 20b

tohor [tòhòr]: shallow 23a

Tokio [tókjó]: Tokyo 23a

tribune: grandstand, stands 22a

tuan rumah: host 19a

tukang: artisan mechanic, peddler 19a

tukang bétja: pedicab driver 19a

tukang gunting or tukang gunting rambut: barber 20b

tukang pangkas: barber 20b

tukang penatu: laundryman 20a

tukang tjukur: barber 20b

tukar pakaian: change one's clothes 21b

tumpul: dull 20b

turunkan (menurunkan, diturunkan): lower, drop off 23a

tutup (menutup, ditutup): close 19a

untung: fortunate, lucky 19b

untungnja: fortunately 19b

urus (mengurus, diurus): arrange, take care of, manage 23b

urusan: affair, business 23b

uruskan (menguruskan, diuruskan): arrange (for someone) 23b

usahakan (mengusahakan, diusahakan): cultivate, work, do one's best 23b

wanita: lady, woman 20b

W. C. [vé sé]: toilet 19b

GLOSSARY

This glossary contains all the words that have appeared in the Basic Sentences of Lessons 1 - 23

a: ah 21a

Abdul: Abdul 5a

Abu: Abu 8a

abu: dust, ashes 17a

Achdiat: Achdiat 14a

achir: end 15a

achir bulan: end of the month 15a

achirnja: finally 22a

ada: exist, have 2b

adakan (mengadakan, diadakan): provide, hold 11b

adalah: is, be 10a

adik: younger brother or sister 8a

adik jang lakilaki: younger brother 10b

adjak (mengadjak, diadjak): take out, ask out 21a

aduh: wow, ouch 19b

agaknja: probably 13a

Agustus: August 16a

ah: oh 21a

ahli: expert 14b

air [aèr]: water 5a

air keran: running water (in plumbing) 19b

air léding [lèding]: running water (in plumbing) 19b

ajam: chicken 17a

ajam goréng: fried chicken 17a

ajam panggang: barbecued chicken 17a

ajo [ajo, ajo']: come on 13b

alam: nature 23b

alamat: address 8b

alirkan (mengalirkan, dialirkan): let flow, make flow, conduct (water) 19b

ambil (mengambil, diambil): take, take away 14a

ambilkan (mengambilkan, diambilkan): get for someone, fetch 17b

ambil korban: cause casualties 23b

Amérika: America 9a

Amérika Serikat: United States 9a

Aminah: Aminah 10b

ampelop [ampelòp]: envelope 19b

anak: child 10b

anak kali: brook, small stream 21b

anak kuntji: key 19b

andjing: dog 11a

anduk or handuk: towel 20a

angin: wind 16b

angin ribut: storm 16b

angin topan: typhoon, storm 16b

angkat (mengangkat, diangkat): lift up, carry, carry away 14b

antar (mengantar, diantar): deliver 20a

antarkan (mengantarkan, diantarkan): deliver 20a

Anwar: Anwar 4b

apa: what 1a; apa2 [apa-apa] *or* apa sadja: what (plural) 10a

apa: (question particle) 1b

apa2 [apa-apa]: anything 15a

apakah: (question particle) 8a

apalagi: furthermore, besides 15a

apa sadja: anything at all 16a

April: April 16a

Apul: Apul 2a

arah: direction 13b

artikel: article 13a

artinja: its meaning, significance 23b

asah (mengasah, diasah): sharpen, whet 20b

asal: origin 10a

asalnja: his, her, its, their origin 10a

asin: salty 23b

asing: foreign 10a

Asia [asya]: Asia 9b

atas: on (for) 11b

atau: or 7a

„Athéis" [atéis]: "Atheist" 14a

atjar: pickle 17a

awan: cloud 16a

awas: be careful 20b

babi: pig, pork 17a

babi panggang: barbecued pork 17a

badan: body 16b

badju: upper garment, clothing 20a

badju mandi: bathing suit 21a

bagaimana [bagèymana]: how 5a

bagian (forms compound numerals); sebagian: a part 22a

bahaja: danger 23b

bahasa: language 9a

bahasa Atjèh: Achinese 9a

bahasa Bali: Balinese 9a

bahasa Batak: Batak language 9a

bahasa Belanda: Dutch 9a

bahasa Djawa: Javanese 9a

bahasa Djepang: Japanese 9a

bahasa Indonésia [indónésya]: Indonesian 9a

bahasa Italia: Italian 9a

bahasa Madura: Madurese 9a

bahasa Melaju: Malay 9a

bahasa Minangkabau: Minangkabau 9a

bahasa Perantjis: French 9a

bahasa Rusia [rusya]: Russian 9a

bahasa Sunda: Sundanese 9a

bahasa Tionghoa [tionghwa]: Chinese 9a

bahwa: that 11a

baik:[baiq]: good 1a

baik2 [baiq-baiq]: fine 8a

bajar (membajar, dibajar): pay, pay for 14b

bak: tank, cistern 19b

bak tjutji: sink 20a

balai [balèy]: hall 14b

Balai Pustaka: Balai Pustaka (a publishing company) 14b

balapan: race (vehicle or animal) 22b

balas (membalas, dibalas): reply (in kind) 22a

Bali: Bali 23b

bambu: bamboo 21b

bandjir: overflow, flood 23b

Bandung: Bandung 4b

bangsa: nation 10a

bangun: get up 19b

bangunkan (membangunkan, dibangunkan): wake (someone) up 19b

banjak [banjaq]: many, much 10a

banténg [bantèng]: wild buffalo 15b

bapa [bapa']: father, sir 3b

barang: object 2a

barangkali: perhaps 7a

barat: west 15b

baru: as yet only, have just 5a

baru: new 14b

baru2 ini [baru-baru ini]: just now 20b

basahkan (membasahkan, dibasahkan): get something wet 21b

baskét: basketball (American) 22b

batang (forms compound numerals); sebatang or satu batang: one (long, slender) 17b

batja (membatja, dibatja): read 13a

batu: stone 21a

bawa [bawa'] (membawa, dibawa): bring, carry 13a

beberapa: several 14b

beberapa lama: some time 16b

béda: difference 17a

begitu: so, thus, that way 5a

bekal: provisions (minor) 23a

bekerdja or kerdja: work 11b

beku: freeze, congeal, harden 16b

beladjar: learn, study 9b

belakang: back, rear 14b

Belanda: Holland, Netherlands, Dutch 15a

belandja or berbelandja: shop 15a

Belawan: Belawan 23a

beli (membeli, dibeli): buy 7a

bélok [bèloq]: turn (right or left), veer 15b
bélok kanan: turn right 15b
bélok kiri: turn left 15b
belum: not yet 4a
benar: true, right, very 21b
bentjana: disaster, calamity 23b
bentjana alam: natural disaster 23b
beranak: have a child, kitten, etc. 11a
berangkat: leave 4b
berani: dare 21b
berapa: how much 4b
berapa lama: how long 9b
berapa orang: how many (persons) 10a
berapi: fiery 23b
beras: polished rice (uncooked) 17a
berbahaja: dangerous 23b
berbaring: lies, lie down 21b
ber-baring2 [berbaring-baring]: lie around 21b
berbelandja or belandja: shop 15a
berbitjara: speak 9a
berdarah: bleed 20b
berdjalan: walk 13b
ber-djalan2 [berdjalan-djalan]: walk around, take a walk 13a
berdjalan kaki: go on foot 13b
berdua: be two together 19a
berenang: swim 21a
bérés: be in order, done 19b
béréskan (membéréskan, dibéréskan): put in order 19b
bergerak: move 20b
berhasil: succeed 14a
berhenti [berenti]: stop 22a
beri (memberi, diberi): give 5b
berikan (memberikan, diberikan): give (an object) 13a
beristirahat or istirahat: rest 15a
berkelahi: fight 22a
berkuasa or kuasa: be in charge, control 19a
berlajar: sail 23a
berlibur: go on vacation 11b
berlomba: race 21b
bermalam: spend the night 19a
ber-matjam2 [bermatjam-matjam] or matjam2 [matjam-matjam]: various (kinds of) 17a
bersama: together 20a
bersama2 [bersama-sama]: together 20a
bersawah: engage in wet rice cultivation 23b
bersekolah: go to school 11a

bersih: clean 15b

bersisir *or* sisir: comb (oneself) 20a

bertambah *or* tambah: increasingly 16a

bertanggung-djawab *or* tanggung-djawab: be responsible 19a

bertanja: ask a question 3a

bertaruh: (to) bet 22a

berteduh: take shelter 16a

bertengkar: quarrel 22a

bertjotjok tanam *or* tjotjok tanam: to farm 23b

bertjukur *or* tjukur: shave oneself 20b

bertjuti *or* tjuti: go, be on vacation 23b

berumur [berumur or ber'umur]: be of the age 20a

besar: big 7a

bésok [bèsoq]: tomorrow 1a

bétja [bètja, bètja']: pedicab 13b

betul: true, correct 1b

biar: let 13b

biarkan (membiarkan, dibiarkan): permit, allow, leave 20b

biarpun: although, even if 14a

biasanja: usually 5a

bibi: aunt 23a

bibir: lip 20b

bidji [bidji, bidji'] (forms compound numerals); sebidji *or* satu bidji: one (fruit) 17b

bikin (membikin, dibikin): do, make 15a

bila: when 11a

bilang (membilang, dibilang): say 17b

binatang: animal 11a

bintang: star 16b

bioskop [biòskòp]: movie, movies 16a

Birma: Burma 9b

biru: blue 14b

bis: bus 3a

bisa: able 9a

bis surat: mailbox 13b

bitjara: speak 3b

bohong: false 21b

bola [bòla]: ball 22a

bola kerandjang: basketball (Dutch) 22b

boléh [bolèh]: may, be permitted 3a

boléh djuga: all right 21a

bon: check, bill 17b

bongkar [bòngkar] (membongkar, dibongkar): clear out, take apart, unload 23a

bu [bu']: madame (to older woman) 3b

buah: fruit 17b

buah (forms compound numerals); sebuah: one (object); dua buah: two (objects) 13a

buah2an [buah-buahan]: fruit (collective) 17b

buat: for 17a

buat (membuat, dibuat): do, make 15a

buka (membuka, dibuka): open, take off (clothing) 19a

bukan: no, not 1b

bukan....sadja: not only 16b

buku: book 2a

buku roman or roman: novel 14a

buku tulis: notebook 2a

bulan: month 9b

bulan: moon 16a

bulanan: monthly 19a

bulu tangkis: badminton 22b

bumbu: spice 17a

bundar: round 7b

bungkusan: package, bundle 13a

bungkus (forms compound numerals); sebungkus or satu bungkus: one, a pack (of) 17b

bungkus (membungkus, dibungkus): wrap 13a

Celsius [sèlsyus]: Celsius, centigrade 16b

chusus: special 17b

dadar: omelet 17a

daérah [daèrah]: region, district, area 23b

daftar: list 17a

daftar harga: price list 17a

daftar makanan: menu 17a

daging: meat 17a

daging bistik: steak 17a

dagu: chin 20b

dahi [dai]: forehead 20b

dalam: in 11a

dalam: deep 23a

dalam negeri: internal, domestic 15a

dan: and 2a

danau: lake (large) 21b

dangkal: shallow 23a

dan lain2 [lain-lain] or dan lain2nja [lain-lainnja]: etc. 22b

dan sebagainja [sebagèynja]: etc. 23b

dan seterusnja: etc. 23b

dapat: able 9a

dapat (mendapat, didapat): obtain, get 19b

darah: blood 20b

darat: land (as opposed to sea) 16b

dari: from 4b; than 7b

dari atas: from above 14b

dari bawah: from down, below, under 14b

daripada or dari: from, than 7b

datang: come 4a

dekat: near, is near, nearby 8b

dekati (mendekati, didekati): approach 17a delapan: eight 4a

delapanbelas: eighteen 4b

demikian: so, thus, consequently 22a

dengan: with 5b

dengan persis: exactly 9b

dengan tjepat: quickly 23b

dengar (mendengar, didengar): hear 11a

dengarkan (mendengarkan, didengarkan): listen 13b

Dén Pasar: Den Pasar 23b

deradjat: degree 16b

désa: village 22b

Désémber [désèmber]: December 16a

di: at 3a

dia: he, she, (it) 2a

diadjak: be taken out, be invited out 21a

dialirkan: be let flow, be made to flow, be conducted (water) 19b

diam: live, stay 23a

diambil: be taken, be taken away 14a

diangkat: be lifted up 14b

diantar: be delivered 20a

diantara: between, among 10a

diantaranja: between, among them 10a

diantarkan: be delivered 20a

diasah: be sharpened, (whetted) 20b

diatas: on, over 14a

dibagi: be divided 5b

dibajar: be paid, be paid for 14b

dibalas: be replied to (in kind) 22a

dibangunkan: be waked up 19b

dibasahkan: be gotten wet 21b

dibatja: be read 13a

dibawa: be brought, carried 13a

dibawah: below, beneath, under 14b

dibéréskan: be put in order 19b

diberi: be given 5b

diberikan: be given (of an object) 13a

dibiarkan: be permitted, allowed, left 20b

dibikin: be done, made 15a

dibongkar: be cleared out, be taken apart, unloaded 23a

dibuat: be done, be made 15a

dibuka: be opened, be taken off (clothing) 19a

dibungkus: be wrapped 13a

didalam: inside 14a

didapat: be gotten 19b

didekat: (at) near 8b

didekati: be approached 17a

didengarkan: be listened to 13b

didepan: in front, ahead 3a

didjemput: be picked up, fetched 23a

didjual: be sold 14a

didjumpai: be found 14a

diédjék: be mocked, ridiculed 22a

digemari: be enjoyed 22b

digerakkan: be moved 20b

digoréng: be fired 17a

digosok: be rubbed, brushed, polished 20a

digunting: be cut with scissors 20b

dihampiri or didekati: be approached 17a

dihidangkan: be served 19b

diingat: be remembered 13a

diingini: be desired 14b

diisap: be sucked, inhaled, smoked 17b

dikalahkan: be defeated 22a

dikarang: be composed, be written (as by an author) 14a

dikasih: be given 17b

dikasihkan: be given 17b

dikemaskan: be put in order 19b

dikerdjakan: be worked on, done 13b; be cultivated 23b

diketemukan: be found 13a

dikirim: be sent 13a

dikojak: be torn 13a

dikundjungi: be visited 23a

dikuntji: be locked 19b

dilajari: be navigated (over) 23b

dilalui: be passed, be gone by 23a

dilandjutkan: be continued 17b

dilawan: be opposed 22a

dilihat: be seen 13a

diluar: outside 14a

dilukis: be drawn, painted (as artist) 21b

dimaksudkan: be meant 14b

di-mana2 [dimana-mana]: everywhere 14a

dimasak: be cooked 17a

dimasukkan: be put in, be inserted 13b

dimuka: in advance 19a

dipakai: be used, be worn, be put on 15b

dipanggil: be summoned, be called 21b

dipasang: be put on, be put into operation 19a

diperiksa: be investigated 22a

diperlukan: be needed 14b

dipindjami: be lent (of a person, money) 15a

dipindjamkan: be lent (of money) 15a

dipisahkan: be separated 22a

Diponegoro: Diponegoro 8b

dipotong: be cut 20b

dipukul: be struck 22a

dirobék: be torn 13a

disadjikan: be served 19b

disamping: beside 14a

disangka: be guessed, supposed 16a

disebelah kanan: on the right 3a

diseberang: across, on the other side 15b

diseberangi: be crossed 23a

disebut: be mentioned, called 16b

diselesaikan: be finished 13b

disetir: be driven (a car) 13b

diséwa: be rented 19a

disiarkan: be broadcasted 13b

disimpan: be kept, saved, put away 13a

disisir: be combed 20a

disuruh: be told, ordered 17b

disusul: be caught up with, be picked up 21b

disusun: be compiled 14b

ditadjamkan: be sharpened 20b

ditangkap: be captured, be arrested 22a

ditanja: be asked 21a

ditanjakan: be asked about 15a

ditaruh: be put 13a

ditawar: be bargained for, be offered as a price 15b

ditengah djalan: on the way 16a

ditepi: at the edge 14b

diterbitkan: be published 14b

diterima: be received 13b

diteruskan: be continued 17b

ditilpun: be telephoned 19b

ditimpa: be struck (as a site) 23b

ditjampur: be mixed 17a

ditjukur: be shaved 20b

ditjutji: be washed 20a

ditonton: be watched (as by a spectator) 16a

ditukar: be exchanged, changed 17b

ditulis: be written 13b

ditunggu: be waited for 13a

diturunkan: be lowered, dropped off 23a

ditutup: be closed 19a

diurus: be arranged, be taken care of, be managed 23b

diuruskan: be arranged (for someone) 23b

diusahakan: be cultivated 23b

diusulkan: be suggested 14a

djadi: so, consequently 10a

djadi: do, be all right 17a

djadi or mendjadi: become 16b

Djakarta: Djakarta 4b

djalan: street, road 8b

Djalan Djénderal Sudirman: General Sudirman Street 8b

Djalan Pedjambon: Pedjambon Street 15b

djalan raja: highway 23b

Djalan Sabang: Sabang Street 19a

djam: o'clock, hour 4a

djam makan: mealtime 19b

djam tangan: wrist watch 5a

djangan: don't 13a

djanggut: beard 20b

Djanuari: January 16a

djarang: rare, infrequent 16a

djatuh: fall 14b

djauh: far 8b

djauhnja: the distance 15b

Djawa: Java 10b

djelék: bad, ugly 22a

djembatan: bridge 15b

djemput (mendjemput, didjemput): pick up, fetch 23a

djendéla [djendèla]: window 19a

djénderal [djènderal]: General 8b

djénggot [djènggòt]: beard 20b

Djepang: Japan, Japanese 9b

Djerman: Germany, German 9b

djernih: clear (water) 21a

Djokdja or Djokdjakarta: Djokdja, Djokdjakarta 10b

djual (mendjual, didjual): sell 14a

djuara: champion 21b

djuga [djuga', djuga]: also, too 2a

Djuli: July 16a

Djumaat [djuma'at, djum'at] or hari Djumaat: Friday 11b

djumlah: sum, total 17b

djumpai (mendjumpai, didjumpai): find 14

Djuni: June 16a

djuta: million; dua djuta: two million 5b

dua: two 4a

duabelas: twelve 4a

dua puluh: twenty 4b

dua-tiga: two or three 10b

duduk: sit, sit down 15b

Dullah [dulah]: Dullah 21b

dulu: at first, formerly 2b

duluan: go ahead, be first 20b

dus: shower 19b

édjék (mengédjék, diédjék): mock, ridicule 22a

édjék-mengédjék: mock, ridicule each other 22a

ékor [èkòr]: tail 11a

ékor (forms compound numerals); seékor: one (animal) 11a; lima ékor: five (animals) 11a

empat: four 4a

empat belas: fourteen 4b

énak [ènaq]: good (taste) 17a

enam or nam: six 4a

endak pernah: never 16a

engkau [engkaw]: you (familiar) 15a

entah: I don't know 21b

Éropah [éròpah]: Europe 9b

és [ès]: ice 16b

éskerim: ice cream 17b

Fahrenhéit [ferenhèit]: Fahrenheit 16b

filem [filem, filèm] or pilem [pilem, pilèm]: movie, movies, movie theater 16a

gadji: wages, wage 15a

gadjian: payday 15a

gado2 [gadó-gadó]: gadogado (fresh vegetable salad served with spicy peanut sauce) 17a

gajung: bathing scoop 19b

gambar: picture 21b

gampang: easy 9b

garam: salt 17b

garpu: fork 17b

gelap: dark 16a

gelas: tumbler 17b

gelas (forms compound numerals);
segelas or satu gelas: a glass (of) 17b

gelédék [gelèdèk]: lightning 16a

gemar: enjoy oneself 22b

gemari (menggemari, digemari): enjoy (something) 22b

gerakkan (menggerakkan, digerakkan): move (something) 20b

gembira: happy, joyful 10b

gerimis or hudjan gerimis: drizzle 16a

gigi: tooth 20a

gol: goal 22a

goréng (menggoréng, digoréng): fry 17a

gosok (menggosok, digosok): rub, brush, polish 20a

gosok gigi: toothpaste 20a

gratis [geratis, cheratis]: free, for nothing, gratis 21b

gugur: fall (hair, leaves, fruit) 16b

gula: sugar 17b

gulai [gulèy]: gulai, a kind of stew 17a

gulai ajam: chicken gulai 17a

gulai daging: meat gulai 17a

gulai ikan: fish gulai 17a

gulai kambing: goat gulai 17a

gulai udang: shrimp gulai 17a

guna: use 15a

gunting (mengunting, digunting): scissors, cut with scissors 20b guntur: thunder 16a

gunung: mountain 23b

Gunung Agung: Mount Agung 23b

gunung berapi: volcano 23b

gurih: tasty 17a

guru: teacher 9b

guruh: thunder 16a

habis: be gone, exhausted, used up 15a

hadji: Hadji (title adopted by one who has been to Mecca) 19a

hal: matter, thing (not concrete) 22a

ham: ham 17a

hampir: almost, nearly 9b

hampiri (menghampiri, dihampiri): approach 17a

handuk or anduk: towel 20a

hangus: burnt, scorched 16b

hanja: only 7a

harap: hope 1a

harga: price 5b

hari: day 5a

hari Djumaat [djuma'at, djum'at] or Djumaat: Friday 11b

hari ini or ini hari: today 11b

hari Kamis or hari Kemis or Kamis or Kemis: Thursday 11b

hari kerdja: workday, weekday 21a

hari Minggu or Minggu: Sunday 11b

hari Saptu or Saptu: Saturday 11b

hari Senin or hari Senén or Senin or Senén: Monday 11b

hari ulang taun: anniversary, birthday 11b

Harmoni: Harmony (a building in central Djakarta) 8b

harus: must, have to 2b

harusnja: should, should have 21a

hati2 [hati-hati]: be careful 20b

haus: thirsty 5a

hawa: weather 16a

hémat [hèmat]: economical, sparing, thrifty 19b

héran: be surprised 14a

hidangkan (menghidangkan, dihidangkan): serve 19b

hidjau [hidjaw]: green 14a

hidung: nose 20b

hilir: down river 23b

hilir-mudik: travel a river in both directions, up and down river 23b

hitam: black 14b

hockey [hòki]: hockey 22b

Hongkong: Hong Kong 23a

Honolulu: Honolulu 23a

hotél [hotèl]: hotel 3a

Hotél Duta Indonésia: Hotel Duta Indonésia 8b

Hotél Indonésia: Hotel Indonesia 8b

Hotél Sanur: Hotel Sanur 23b

hudjan: rain 16a

hudjan gerimis or gerimis: drizzle 16a

hudjan rintik2 [rintiq-rintiq]: drizzle 16a

hulu: up river 23b

ibu: mother, madame 3b

ibu-bapa [ibu-bapa']: parents 10b

ikan: fish 17a

ikan bakar: grilled fish 17a

ikan goréng: fried fish 17a

ikan panggang: barbecued fish 17a

ikut: go with, accompany, share 21a

indah: beautiful 21a

Indonésia-Indonésia: Indonesian-Indonesian 14b

ingat (mengingat, diingat): remember 11a, 13a

Inggeris: English, England 9a

ingin: desire 14b

ingini (mengini, diingini): desire 14b

ini: this 1b

ini hari or hari ini: today 11b

insinjur: engineer 10a

ipar: brother-in-law, sister-in-law 19b

isap (mengisap, diisap): suck, inhale, smoke 17b

isap rokok: smoke a cigarette 17b

istirahat or beristirahat: rest 15a

isteri [isteri, istri]: wife 10b

Italia [italya]: Italy 9b

itu: that 1b

ja: yes 1b

jaitu [ja'itu]: that is 14b

jalah: is (by way of explanation) 8b

jang: that, which 7a

jang lain or jang lainnja: the other one 22a

jang mana: which one 9a

kabar: news 1a

jang punja rumah: landlord 19a

Jogja [djòkdja]: Djokja 22a

kabarnja: the news is, they say, I hear 11a

Kabumèn: Kabumen 8b

kadang2 [kadang-kadang]: sometimes 16a

kah: (question particle) 7b

kaja: rich 22b

kaju: wood 21a

kakak [kakaq]: older brother or sister 8a

kakak jang laki2: older brother 10b

kakak jang perempuan: older sister 10b

kakék [kakèq]: grandfather 23a

kaki: foot, leg 13b

kalah: lose 21b

kalahkan (mengalahkan, dikalahkan): defeat 22a

kalau: if 5a

kali: a time, times 5b

kali: river, canal 16b

kali ketjil: brook, small stream 21b

Kalimantan: Borneo 23b

kalimat: sentence 3b

kamar: room 13a

kamar depan: front room 13a

kamar ketjil: toilet 19b

kamar mandi: bathing room 19b

kamar tidur: bedroom 13a

kambing: goat 17a

kami: we (exclusive) 4b

Kamil: Kamil 10b

kami punja: ours 11b

Kamis or hari Kamis: Thursday 11b

kampung: village 22b

kamu: you (familiar) 15a

kamus: dictionary 14b

kan: not 15a

kanan: right 3a

kantor: office 13a

kantor polisi: police station 22a

kantor pos: post office 13a

kapal: ship 16b

kapal barang: freighter 23a

kapal terbang: airplane 23a

kapal udara: airplane 23a

kapan: when 4a

kapur tulis: chalk 2a

karam: be wrecked 16b

karang (mengarang, dikarang): compose, write (as author) 14a

karangan: composition 14a

karena: because 9b

kartjis: ticket 22b

kartjis masuk: ticket to go in 22b

kasih [kasih, kasi] (mengasih, dikasih): give 17b

kasihkan [kasihkan, kasikan] (mengasihkan, dikasihkan): give 17b

kasih tau [kasi tau]: let know 19a

kata: word 3b

katakan (mengatakan, dikatakan): say it 3b

katanja: it is said, they say 11a

katjang: bean, pea 17a

katjang tanah: peanut 17a

katjau: disturbance 22a

kau [kaw] or engkau [engkaw]: you (familiar) 15a

kawan: friend 5b

ke: to 2b

keadaan: condition 23b

keatas: upward, (to) above, higher 14b

kebanjakan: most, the majority 23a

kebawah: (to) down, downward, (to) beneath, (to) under, (to) below 14b

kebetulan: accidentally, by chance, as it happens 16a

kedai [kedèy]: shop 16a

kedjadian: event, occurrence 22a

kedua: second 20a

ke-dua2 [kedua-dua]: both 22b

ke-dua2nja [kedua-duanja]: both of them 22b

kedutaan: consulate, embassy 23a

keempat: fourth 20a

kehabisan: out of 23b

kehudjanan: get rained on, be caught in the rain 16a

kekurangan: suffer from a lack of, lack 16b

kelabu: gray 14b

kelas: class, grade 11b

keléwatan: go past (by accident) 21a

kelihatan [keliatan]: look, be visible, appear 16a, 19b

kelihatannja: apparently 19b

keluar: go out, go outside 14a

keluarga: family 13b

kemarén: yesterday 11b

kemarén dulu: day before yesterday 23a

kemarén malam: last night 14a

kemari: (to) here 9a

kemaskan (mengemaskan, dikemaskan): put in order 19b

kembali: welcome 1b

kembali: go back, come back 2a

Kemis or hari Kemis: Thursday 11b

kemudian: afterwards 9b

kena [kena' or kena]: affected 20a

kenal: know (a person) 8a

kenalan: acquaintance 10a

kenapa: why 9b

kentjang: swift, strong (wind) 16b

kepada: to 8a

kepadanja: to him 8a

kepala: head 20b

keperluan: need 19a

kepiting: crab 17a

keran: faucet, spigot 19b

kerandjang: basket 22b

keras: loud 3b

kerdja (noun): work 15a

kerdja (verb) *or* bekerdja: work 21a

kerdjakan (mengerdjakan, dikerdjakan): do, work, work on, cultivate 13b, 19b, 23b

keripik: deep fried vegetable chips 17a

kertas: paper 19b

kertas tulis: writing paper 19b

kerupuk: deep fried shrimp chips 17a

kesamping: to the side 14b

kesebelasan: eleven, team 22a

kesini: (to) here 9a

ketemu: meet 1a

ketemukan (mengetemukan, diketemukan): find 13a

ketiga: third 20a

ke-tiga2 [ketiga-tiga]: all three 22b

ke-tiga2nja [ketiga-tiganja]: all three of them 22b

ketika: when 22a

kétjap [kètjap]: soya-sauce 17a

ketjil: small 7a

ketjuali: other than 17a

ketjuali kalau: unless 17a

ketok (mengetok, diketok): knock 19a

kilat: lightning 16a

kilo [kilò] *or* kilométer [kilòmòter] *or* kilométér [kilòmètèr]: kilometer (about 5/8 of a mile) 15b

kira: reckon, calculate, think 11a

kira2 [kira-kira]: about, approximately, 5b

kiri: left 3a

kirim (mengirim, dikirim): send 13a

kita: we 4b

kojak (mengojak, dikojak): tear 13a

kok [kòq]: why! 21b

kopi [kòpi]: coffee 5a

kopi tubruk: Turkish coffee 17b

koran: newspaper 13a

korban: victim, casualty 23b

kosong: empty 15b; vacant 19a

kota: city 10a

kotor: dirty 15b

kuah katjang: peanut sauce 17a

kuah kétjap: sauce made with soya-sauce 17a

kuasa (noun): charge, control, power 19a

kuasa (verb) or berkuasa: be in charge, control 19a

kuat: strong 16b

kuatir: be worried, anxious 20b

kuda: horse 22b

kué [kuèh, kué]: cake, cookie 17b

kué lapis: layer-cake 17b

kulit: skin, bark, cover 14a, 20b

kumis: mustache 20b

kumpulan: collection 14a

kundjungi (mengundjungi, dikundjungi): visit 23a

kuning: yellow 14b

kuntji: lock, key 19b

kuntji (menguntji, dikuntji): lock 19b

kurang: less, not quite 3b

kurang-lebih: more or less, about 17a

kursi: chair 2a

kutjing: cat 11a

lada: black pepper 17b

lagi: again 1a

lagipula: furthermore 23b

lah: (particle) 3b

lahir: be born 10a

lain: other, different 9b

lain kali: some, other time 16b

lajar: sail (noun) 23b

lajari (melajari, dilajari): navigate (over) 23b

laki2 [laki-laki]: male 10b

lalu: then 21b

lalu-lintas: traffic 23b

lalui (melalui, dilalui): pass, go by 23a

lama: long 9b

lamanja: in length (of time) 9b

lambat: slow 5a

lampu: lamp 19a

landjutkan (melandjutkan, dilandjutkan): continue 17b

lantaran: because 9b

lantas: then 22a

lapangan: field, square 15b

Lapangan Banténg Selatan: South Banteng Square 15b

Lapangan Banténg Timur: East Banténg Square 15b

lapar: hungry 5a

latji: drawer 19b

lauk: accompanying dishes 17a

lauk-pauk: accompanying dishes (collective) 17a

laut: sea 16b

lautan: ocean 23a

lautan Pasifik: Pacific Ocean 23a

laut Tiongkok: China Sea 23a

lawan (melawan, dilawan): oppose 22a

lébar [lèbar]: wide 7b

lebat: heavy (of rain) 16a

lebih: more 3b

lebih dulu: in advance 19a

lebih-kurang: more or less, about 17a

lebih suka [suka']: prefer, like better 7b

léding: water system 19b

léhér [lèhèr]: neck 20b

lekas: quick, early, soon 19b

lemari: wardrobe 13a

lengkap: equipped, complete 19b

letusan: eruption 23b

léwat [lèwat]: pass 4a

lho [ló]: look! 21b

lihat [liat] (melihat, dilahat): see 7b

liburan: vacation 11b

lihat2 [liat-liat] or me-lihat2 [meliat-liat]: look around at 15a

lila: purple 14b

lima: five 4a

lima belas: fifteen 4b

Lombok [lòmbòk]: Lombok 23b

losmén [lòsmèn]: hotel (without restaurant) 19a

luarbiasa: extraordinary, exceptional 16b

luar negeri: abroad, foreign 15a

luka: a cut, small wound 20b

luka: be cut, be wounded (slightly) 20b

lukis (melukis, dilukis): draw, paint (as artist) 21b

lukisan: painting, drawing 21b

lupa: forget 13a

lusa: day after tomorrow 11b

maaf [ma'af]: pardon 1a

maafkan [ma'afkan]: forgive, pardon, excuse 1a

madjalah: magazine 13a

mahal: expensive 7b

Mahmud [mahmut]: Mahmud 8a

main: play 22a

maka: so, consequently 15a

makan (dimakan): eat 3a

makanan: food 16b

makan malam: dinner, supper 19b

makan pagi: breakfast 19b

makan siang: lunch, (early afternoon), dinner 19b

maksud [maksut]: mean, intend, or meaning, intention 14b

maksud: meaning 10b

malah: even, so much so 16b

malahan: rather 9b

Malaja: Malaya 9b

malam: night (after sundown) 2a

malam2 [malam-malam]: nights 15b

malam ini: tonight 2a

mampu: be able to afford, well-off 15a

mana: how (can you say) 20b

mana: which; mana sadja: which (plural) 10a

mana: where 2b; mana sadja: what places (i.e. where plural) 10a

mana2 [mana-mana]: everywhere 14a; anywhere 15a

mana sadja: anywhere at all 16a

mandi-berenang: bathe (as at a beach), bathe and seim 21a

mangkuk (mangkuq, mangkòq): bowl, deep dish 17b

mangkuk (forms compound numerals);
semangkuk *or* satu mangkuk: a bowl (of) 17b

Manila: Manila 23a

manis: sweet 17b

Maret: March 16a

mari: let's, come here 5a

mas: Mr. (to Javanese); mas Kardjo: Mr. Sukardjo 9a, mas Darmo: Mr. Sudarmo 20a

masa [masa']: how is it possible! 22b

masak *or* masakan: how can it be (that) 20b

masak (memasak, dimasak): cook 17a

masakan: cooking, cuisine 17a

masih: still 5a

masing2 [masing-masing]: each respectively 16a

masuk [masuq]: enter 11a

masukkan (memasukkan, dimasukkan): put in, insert 13b

mata: eye 20a

matahari: sun 16a

mata pentjarian: means of livelihood 23b

Mataram: Mataram 22b

matjam: kind 16a

matjam2 [matjam-matjam] or ber-matjam2 [bermatjam-matjam]: various (kinds of) 17a

mau: will, want 2b

médja [mèdja]: table 2a

Méi [mèy]: May 16a

melajari: navigate (over) 23b

melalui: pass, go by 23a

malandjutkan: continue 17b

melawan: oppose 22a

melawat: visit on a tour 23a

meletus: erupt 23b

melihat [meliat]: see 7b

me-lihat2 [meliat-liat] or lihat2 [liat-liat]: look around at 15a

meluap: rise, swell (river) 23b

melukis: draw, paint (as artist) 21b

memakai (pakai): use, wear, put on 15b

mémang [mèmang]: as a matter of fact, as you say 7b

memanggil (panggil): summon, call 21b

memasak (masak): cook 17a

memasang (pasang): put on, put into operation 19a

memasukkan (masukkan): put in, insert 13b

membajar: pay, pay for 14b

membalas: reply (in kind) 22a

membangunkan: wake (someone) up 19b

membasahkan: get something wet 21b

membatja: read 13a

membawa: bring, carry 13a

membeli: buy 7b

membéréskan: put in order 19b

memberi: give 7a

memberikan: give (an object) 13a

membiarkan: permit, allow, leave 20b

membikin: do, make 15a

membongkar: clear out, take apart, unload 23a

membuat: do, make 15a

membuka: open, take off (clothing) 19a

membungkus: wrap 13a

memeriksa (periksa): investigate 22a

memerlukan (perlukan): need 14b

memesan (pesan): order 7b

memihak (pihak): take the side of 22a

memindjami (pindjami): lend (a person money) 15a

memindjamkan (pindjamkan): lend (money) 15a

memisahkan (pisahkan): separate 22a
memotong (potong): cut 20b
memperkenalkan: introduce 9a
mempunjai [mempunjai]: own, possess 22b
memuaskan: satisfactory 7b
memukul (pukul): strike 22a
menadjamkan (tadjamkan): sharpen 20b
menang: win 21b
menangkap (tangkap): capture, arrest 22a
menangkap ikan *or* tangkap ikan: catch fish, fish 23b
menanja (tanja): ask 21a
menanjakan (tanjakan): ask about 15a
menarik: interesting 13a
menaruh (taruh): put 13a
menawar (tawar): bargain, offer as a price 15b
mendapat: obtain, get 19b
mendekati: approach 17a
mendengar: hear 11a
mendengarkan: listen 13b
mendjadi *or* djadi: become 16b
mendjemput: pick up, fetch 23a
mendjual: sell 14a
mendjumpai: find 14a
mendung: overcast 16a
menerbitkan (terbitkan): publish 14b
menerima (terima): receive 13b
meneruskan (teruskan): continue 17b
mengadakan (adakan): provide, hold 11b
mengadjak (adjak): take out, ask out 21a
mengalahkan (kalahkan): defeat 22a
mengalir: flow 19b
mengalirkan (alirkan): let flow, make flow, conduct (water)
mengambil (ambil): take, take away 14a
mengangkat (angkat): lift up, carry, carry away 14b
mengantar (antar): deliver 20a
mengantarkan (antarkan): deliver 20a
mengapa: why 9b
mengapa: do what 13b
mengarang (karang): compose, write (as author) 14a
mengasah (asah): sharpen, whet 20b
mengasih (kasih): give 17b
mengasihkan (kasihkan): give 17b
mengatakan (katakan): say 7a
mengédjék (édjék): mock, ridicule 22a
mengemaskan (kemaskan): put in order 19b
mengenai [mengenai]: about, regarding 13a
mengerdjakan (kerdjakan): do, work, work on, cultivate 13b, 19b, 23b
mengerti: understand 3b
mengetemukan (ketemukan): find 13a
menggemari: enjoy 22b

menggerakkan: move (something) 20b

menggoréng: fry 17a

menggosok: rub, brush, polish 20a

menggunting: cut with scissors 20b

menghampiri: approach 17a

menghidangkan: serve 19b

menginap: spend the night 19a

mengingat (ingat): remember 13a

mengirim (kirim): send 13a

mengisap (isap): suck, inhale, smoke 17b

mengojak (kojak): to tear 13a

mengulang (ulang): repeat 7a

mengundjungi (kundjungi): visit 23a

mengungsi (kungsi): flee, take refuge 23b

menguntji (kuntji): lock 19b

mengurus (urus): arrange, take care of, manage 23b

menguruskan (uruskan): arrange (for someone) 23b

mengusahakan (usahakan): cultivate 23b

mengusulkan (usulkan): suggest 14a

menilpun (tilpun): telephone 19b

menimpa (timpa): strike (as a site) 23b

menit: minute 4a

menjadjikan (sadjikan): serve 19b

menjampaikan (sampaikan): convey, hand 8a

menjangka or njangka (sangka): guess, suppose 16a

menjeberangi (seberangi): cross 23a

menjebut or njebut (sebut): mention, call 16b

menjelam: swim underwater, make a surface dive 21b

menjelesaikan (selesaikan): finish (something) 13b

menjenangkan: satisfactory 7b

menjetir (setir): drive (a car) 13b

menjéwa (séwa): rent 19a

menjiarkan (siarkan): broadcast 13b

menjimpan (simpan): keep, save, put away 13a

menjisir (sisir): comb 20a

menjuruh (suruh): tell, order 17b

menjusul (susul): catch up with, pick up 21b

menjusun (susun): compile 14b

menolong (tolong): help 7a

menonton or nonton (tonton): watch (as a spectator) 16a

mentéga [mentèga]: butter 17b

mentjampur: mix 17a

mentjari: look for, seek 7a

mentjoba: try 7a

mentjukur: shave 20b

mentjutji: wash 20a

ménu: menu 17a

menudju: toward, head toward 23a

menukar (tukar): exchange, change 17b

menulis (tulis): write 13b

menundjukkan (tundjukkan): show, point to 7a

menunggu (tunggu): wait, wait for 13a

menurunkan (turunkan): lower, drop off 23a

menurut: according to 5a

menutup (tutup): close 19a

mérah [mèrah]: red 14b

mérah djambu: pink 14b

merapat: dock, tie up, get close 23a

merasa: feel 17a

meréka: they 4a

meritja: black pepper 17b

merobék: tear 13a

merokok: smoke a cigarette 17b

meskipun: although, even if 14a

mesti: must 14a

mestinja: should, should have 21a

méter [mèter] or météf [mètèr]: meter (about 39 inches) 15b

Minangkabau: Minangkabau 10b

Minar: Minar 5a

minggu: week 9b

Minggu or hari Minggu: Sunday 11b

mingguan: weekly 19a

minggu depan: next week 11b

minta [minta'] (diminta): request, ask, beg 1a

minta maaf [minta' ma'af]: beg pardon 1a

minum (diminum): drink 5a

minum rokok: smoke a cigarette 17b

minuman: a drink, thing to drink 17b

misalnja: for example 17b

miskin: poor 22b

mobil: car, auto 13b

motor fit or motor pit: motorcycle 22b

Muang Tay: Thailand 9b

muat: be big enough for, hold 19a

muatan: cargo 23a

Mud [mut]: Mahmud (nickname) 22a

muda: young 11a

mudah: easy 9b

mudik: up river 23b

muka: face 20a

mula2 [mula-mula] or mula2nja [mula-mulanja]: at first 22a

mulai [mulai]: begin 11b

mungkin: possible 13b

murah: inexpensive 7b

musik: music 13b

musim: season 16a

musim hudjan: rainy season 16a

musim kemarau [kemaraw]: dry season 16a

musim kering: dry season 16a

musim panas: dry season 16a

musium: museum 23a

nah: there! 21b

naik: go up, ride 13b

nam: six 4a

nama: name 8a

nam belas: sixteen 4b

nampak or tampak: look, appear 19b

nampaknja or tampaknja: apparently 19b

nanti: later 2b; later (today) 9a

nasi: cooked rice 17a

nasi goréng: fried rice 17a

nasi gurih: tasty rice (prepared with coconut juice) 17a

nasi putih: white rice 17a

negeri: country 10a

negeri Belanda or Belanda: Holland, Netherlands 9b

negeri Djepang or Djepang: Japan 9b

negeri Djerman or Djerman: Germany 9b

negeri Inggeris or Inggeris: England 9a

negeri Italia or Italia [italya]: Italy 9b

negeri Osteralia or Osteralia [òsteralya]: Australia 9b

negeri Pilipina or Pilipina: Philippines 9b

negeri Tiongkok or Tiongkok [tiongkok]: China 9b

nelajan: fisherman 16b

nénék [nènèq]: grandmother 23a

New York [nu jòk]: New York 10a

Nitur: Nitur (governmental travel agency) 23b

njaman: pleasant 21a

njonja: Madame, ma'am, Mrs. 1a

njonja rumah: hostess 19a

nol: zero 5b

nomor: number 8b

nomor empat: fourth 21b

nona: Miss 1a

nonton or menonton (tonton): watch as spectator 16a; watch 22a

Nopémber [nópèmber]: November 16a

obat: medicine 20a

obat gosok gigi: toothpaste 20a

Oktober [òktóber]: October

olahraga: athletic sports 22b

oléh: by 13b

ongkos [òngkòs]: fare 23a

oplét: oplet (station wagon bus) 15b

orang: person (man or woman) 2a

orang (forms compound numerals); seorang or satu orang: one (person); dua orang: two (persons) 10a

orang Amérika: American 10a

orang asing: foreigner 10a

orang Djawa: (a) Javanese 10b
orang Djerman: (a) German 10a
orang Indonésia [indónésya]: (an) Indonesian 10a
orang luar: spectator 22a
orang Osteralia [òsteralya]: Australian 10a
orang Perantjis: Frenchman 10a
orang tua: parents 10b
oranje: orange 14b
Osteralia [òsteralya]: Australia, Australian 9b
padahal: and yet 16a
padi: unpolished rice (uncooked) 17a
pagi: morning 2a
pagi2 [pagi-pagi]: early in the morning, mornings 15b
pajung: umbrella 16a
pak [paq]: sir (to older man), Mr. 3b;
pak Kardjo: Mr. Sukardjo 9a
pakai [pakèy] (memakai, dipakai): use, wear, put on 15b
pakaian [pakèyan]: clothes, clothing 20a
Palémbang [palèmbang or pelèmbang]: Palembang 23a
paling: most 14b
paling achir: last 21b
paling belakang: last 21b
paling kurang: at least 15a
paling sedikit: at least 15a
paling tinggi: at the highest 15b
paman: uncle 13b
panas: hot 16a
pandai [pandèy]: be good at, do well 9a
pandjang: long 7b
panggil (memanggil, dipanggil): summon, call 21b
pantai [pantèy]: beach, shore 21a
pantjuran: waterfall 21b
papan: board, plank 2a
papan tulis: blackboard 2a
Paris: Paris 10a
pasang (memasang, dipasang): put on, put into operation 19a
pasar: market 2b
Pasar Baru: Pasar Baru (New Market) 15a
Pasar Ikan: Pasar Ikan 23a
Pasifik [pasifik]: Pacific 23a
pasti: certain, definite 22b
patjeklik [patjekelik]: famine 16b
Pébruari [pèbruari]: February 16a
pedagang: merchant, businessman 10a
pedas: spicy, hot 17a
pekerdjaan: job, work 13b
pelabuhan [pelabuan]: harbor 23a
pelajan: waiter, bell-boy, servant 17a

pelan2 [pelan-pelan]: slow 3b

pemandangan: scenery, view 21a

pemandian: bathing place 21a

pembajaran: payment 19a

péna [pèna]: pen 2a

penatu: laundry 20a

péndek [péndéq]: short (in length) 7b

pendjuru: corner 19b

penduduk: resident, inhabitant 23b

pengarang: author, composer 14a

penghabisan [penghabisan, pengabisan]: last 16b

penghidupan: livelihood, living 23b

penonton (tonton): spectator 22a

pentjarian: livelihood, living 23b

penuh: full 15b

penumpang: passenger 23a

perahu [perau]: boat 16b

Perantjis: France 9b

perapatan: intersection 15b

perbekalan: provisions (extensive) 23a

perbuatan: action 17b

perdjalanan: trip 23b

peréi [perèy]: be off 21a

perempuan: female 10b

pergi: go 2b

perhubungan: communication 23b

periksa (memeriksa, diperiksa): investigate 22a

periuk: pot 23a

perkenalkan (memperkenalkan, diperkenalkan): introduce 9a

perkumpulan: club, organization 22b

perlombaan: race (general) 22b

perlu: need, is necessary 14b

perlukan (memerlukan, diperlukan): need 14b

permainan: game, skill at playing, toy 22b

pernah: ever, once, at some time 16a

persawahan: wet rice cultivation 23b

persis: exact, precise 9b

pertama: first 16b

pertandingan: contest, game 22a

pertjaja: believe 21b

pesan (memesan, dipesan): order 7b

pesawat: apparatus 23a

pesawat terbang: airplane 23a

pesawat udara: airplane 23a

pésta [pèsta]: party 11b

pésta hari ulang tahun: birthday party 11b

petani: peasant, farmer 23b

peti: box 19b

pidato: speech 13a

pihak: side 22a

pikir: think 9a

pikiran: thought 16b

pilem [pilem, pilèm] or filem [filem, filèm]: movie, movies, movie theatre 16a

Pilipina: Philippines, Philippine 9b

pindjami (memindjami, dipindjami): lend (a person money) 15a

pindjamkan (memindjamkan, dipindjamkan): lend (money) 15a

pinggir: edge, border 22a

pingpong [pingpòng]: pingpong 22b

pintu: door 19a

pipi: cheek 20b

piring: dish, saucer 17a

piring (forms compound numerals); sepiring or satu piring: a dish (of) 17a

pisahkan (memisahkan, dipisahkan): separate 22a

pisang: banana 17b

pisau [pisaw]: knife 17b

pisau tjukur: razor 20b

podjok [pòdjòq]: corner 19b

pohon: tree 21b

pokok: trunk, main, chief 23b

pokok pentjarian: means of lifelihood 23b

polisi: police 22a

porsi: portion, serving 17a

pos: mail 13a

potlot: pencil 1b

potong (forms compound numerals); sepotong or satu potong: one slice (of), one piece (of) 17b

potong (memotong, dipotong): cut 20b

potong rambut: get a haircut 20b

Pramudya Ananta Toer [peramudya ananta tur]: Pramoedya Ananta Toer 14a

présidén [perésidèn]: president 13a

pukul: o'clock 4a

pukul (memukul, dipukul): strike 22a

pula: also 16b

pulang: go home 2b

pulau [pulaw]: island 23b

pulpén [pulpèn]: fountain-pen 1b

pungut (memungut, dipungut): pick up 14b

punja: have 2b

Purwadarminta [purwadarminta, purwodarminto]: Purwadarminta 14b

putih: white 14b

Rabu or Rebo [rebó] or hari Rabu or hari Rebo: Wednesday 11b

radio: radio 13b

Rafli: Rafli 2a

rak: rack, shelf, open (book) case 14a

rak buku: book-case (without doors) 14a

rakjat [raqjat]: people 23b

ramai [ramèy]: noisy, crowded 19a

rambut: hair (of head) 20a

rapat: close, close together 23a

rasanja: feel 16b

rata2 [rata-rata]: on the average 16b

ratus: hundred; seratus: a hundred; tiga ratus: three hundred 5b

rawa: swamp 23b

Rebo [rebó] or Rabu or hari Rebo or hari Rabu: Wednesday 11b

regu: team 22a

rékening: check, bill 17b

rendah: low, short (in height, as a person) 7b

rentjana: plan 16a

réstoran [rèstoran]: restaurant 3a

ribu: thousand; lima ribu: five thousand 5b

ribut: noise, disturbance 16b

rintik2 [rintiq-rintiq]: drizzle 16a

robék [robèk] (merobék, dirobék): tear, torn 13a

rokok [rokoq]: cigarette 2b

roman: novel 14a

rontok: fall (hair, leaves, fruit) 16b

roti: bread 17b

ruangan: hall 19b

ruang makan: dining-room 19b

rumah: house 3a

rumah makan: restaurant 3a

rumah papan: wooden house (of boards) 21a

rumah pemondokan: rooming house 19a

rumah penginapan: hotel (without restaurant) 19a

rupanja: apparently 5a

rupiah: rupiah 5b

rusak [rusaq]: not be working right, be broken 5a

Rusia [rusya]: Russia 9b

saban [saban, saben]: every 19a

sabun: soap 20a

sadja: just 3b

sadjikan (menjadjikan, disadjikan): serve 19b

saja: I, me 1a

sajang: love 11a

sajang: a pity, too bad, be a shame 19b

sajur: vegetable 17a

sajur2an [sajur-sajuran]: vegetables (collective) 17a

sajur lodéh: vegetable soup with coconut cream 17a

sakit: sick, hurt 16a

salahsatu: one of them 10a

salah seorang: one of them (person) 10a

salam: regards 8a

Salim: Salim 21b

saling mengédjék: mock, ridicule each other 22a

sama: is the same 5b

sambal: sambal (hot pepper condiment) 17a

sambal goréng ikan: fish in a spicy sauce 17a

sambal goréng udang: shrimp in a spicy sauce 17a

sambal katjang: peanut sauce 17a

sampai [sampèy]: until 1a

sampai [sampèy]: arrive 4b

sampai [sampèy]: nearly, as many as, up to 22a

sampaikan [sampèykan] (menjampaikan, disampaikan): convey, hand 8a

sana: there, yonder 3a

sangat: extremely 21a

sangka (menjangka or njangka, disangka): guess, suppose 16a

sapi: cow, beef 17a

Saptu or hari Saptu: Saturday 11b

sarapan: breakfast 19b

Sarip: Sarip 21a

saté [saté]: sate (meat on a skewer) 17a

saté ajam: chicken sate 17a

saté babi: pork sate 17a

saté kambing: goat sate 17a

saté Madura: chicken sate with a special sauce 17a

saté Padang: beef sate with a special sauce 17a

satu: one 4a

satu hari: all day 16a

satu hari penuh: all day long 16a

satu porsi: a serving 17a

saudagar [sòdagar]: merchant, businessman 10a

saudara [sòdara]: brother, sister, sir, mister, you 1a; saudara2 [saudara-saudara]: you (plural) 4b

saudara sepupu: first cousin 19b

sawah: wet rice field 16b

sawomatang [sawómatang]: brown 14b

sebab [sebap]: because 9b

sebagian: a part 22a

sebaliknja: on the contrary 11a

sebanjak: as much 22b

sebatang or satu batang: one (long, slender) 17b

sebelas: eleven 4a

sebelum: before 11b

sebelumnja: before it 11b

sebenarnja: as a matter of fact 17b

sebentar: a moment, a little while 9a

sebentar lagi: in a moment, in a little while, soon 9a

seberang: across, other side 15b

seberangi (menjeberangi, diseberangi): cross (something) 23a

sebetulnja: as a matter of fact 17b

sebidji [sebidji, sebidji'] or satu bidji: one (fruit) 17b

sebuah: one (object) 13a

sebungkus or satu bungkus: a pack (of) 17b

sebut (menjebut or njebut, disebut): mention, call (by a name) 16b

sedang: while 13b

sedang: medium 20b

sedang: be engaged in, be (do)ing 13b

sedikit: a little 3b

sedikit2 [sedikit-sedikit]: a very little 9a

se-dikit2nja [sedikit-dikitnja]: at least 15a

sedjuta: a million 5b

seèkor: one (animal) 11a

segala: all 14a

segalanja: everything 15a

segar: refreshing, invigorating, refreshed, invigorated 17a

segelas or satu gelas: a glass (of) 17b

sehabis: after finishing 21a

se-hari2an [sehari-harian]: all day long 16a

sehingga or hingga: so that (as a result) 16b

sekali: once 3b

sekaligus or sekali: at the same time 17a

sekarang: now 2b

sekarang djuga or sekarang ini djuga: immediately, right away, right now 20b

sekolah: school 11a

sekolah menengah: high school 11a

sekolah menengah atas: senior high school 11a

sekolah menengah pertama: junior high school 11a

sekolah rakjat [raqjat]: elementary school 11b

se-kurang2nja [sekurang-kurangnja]: at least 15a

selain: besides, other 10a

selalu: always 5a

selama: for as long as 22b

selama ini: all this time, at present (i.e. during all this time) 13a

Selasa or hari Selasa: Tuesday 11b

selatan: south 15b

selesai [selesèy]: end, finish, be over 11b selesaikan [selesèykan] (menjelesaikan, diselesaikan): finish (something) 13b

seluruh: entire 23a

semalam: last night 14a

semangkuk or satu mangkuk: a bowl (of) 17b

sematjam: like, of the same types 14a

sembilan: nine 4a

sembilan belas: nineteen 4b

seminggu: a week 9b

sempat: have the opportunity 23a

sempurna: perfect 20b

semua: all; semuanja: all of them, all together 10a

semur ajam: chicken gulai with soya-sauce 17a

semur daging: meat gulai with soya-sauce 17a

semur ikan: fish gulai with soya-sauce 17a

semur kambing: goat gulai with soya-sauce 17a

semur udang: shrimp gulai with soya-sauce 17a

sèn: cent 5b

senang: happy, content, satisfied 10b

sendiri: one's self 20a; (myself, yourself, himself, ourselves, yourselves, themselves) 17a

sendirian: alone 15a

séndok: spoon 17b

séndok-garpu: silver (flatware) 17b

Senèn or Senin or hari Senèn or hari Senin: Monday 11b

seorang: one, a (person) 10a

sépak [sèpaq] (menjépak, disépak): kick 22a

sépak bola: soccer 22a

sepandjang: along 23b

sepatu: shoe 20a

sepéda: bicycle 22b

sepéda kumbang: motorbicycle 22b

sepéda motor: motorcycle 22b

seperempat: quarter 4a

seperti: like 10a

sepi: quiet 19a

sepiring or satu piring: a dish (of) 17a

sepotong or satu potong: a slice, a piece 17b

Séptémber [sèptèmber]: September 16a

sepuluh: ten 4a

sepupu: first cousin 19b

seratus: a hundred 5b

seri: tie 21b

seribu: a thousand 5b

sering or seringkali: often 16a

sesudah: after 11b

setasion [setasyon]: station 3a

setasion bis: bus-station 3a

Setasion Gambir: Gambir Station 15b

setasion keréta api: railroad station 3a

setahun [setaun]: a year 9b

setengah: half 4a

setengah main: half-time 22a

setengah orang [setenga' orang or setengah orang]: some people 23a

Setia Hati or S. H. [ès ha]: S. H. (Faithful of Heart) 22b

setiap: every 22b

se-tinggi2nja [setinggi-tingginja]: at the highest 15b

setir: drive (a car) 13b

setjangkir or satu tjangkir: a cup (of) 17b

S. H. [ès ha] or Setia Hati: S. H. (Faithful of Heart) 22b

S.M.A. [ès èm a] (sekolah menengah atas): S.M.A., senior high school 11a

S.M.P. [ès èm pé] (sekolah menengah pertama): S.M.P., junior high school 11a

S. R. [ès èr] (sekolah rakjat): elementary school 11b

séwa (menjéwa, diséwa): rent, hire 15b

sial: unfortunate, be bad luck 19b

Siam: Thailand 9b

siang: early afternoon 2a

siang2 [siang-siang]: late in the early afternoon, early afternoons 15b

siapa: who 2a; siapa sadja or siapa2 [siapa-siapa]: who (plural) 10a

siapa sadja: anyone at all 16a

siapa2 [siapa-siapa]: anyone 15a

siaran: broadcast 13b

siarkan (menjiarkan, disiarkan): broadcast 13b

sibuk: busy 13a

sikat: brush 20a

sikat gigi: toothbrush 20a

silaf or silap: mistaken 23b

silahkan or silakan: please do 3a

Siliwangi: Siliwangi 22b

simpan (menjimpan, disimpan): keep, save, put away 13a

simpang tiga: T-intersection, three-corner 19a

Singapura or Singgapor [singgapòr]: Singapore 23a

sisir (menjisir, disisir): comb (transitive) 20a

sisir or bersisir: comb (oneself) 20a

sisir rambut: comb one's hair 20a

situ: there 3a

sjukur: thank God, it's a blessing 10a

sop [sòp] or sup: soup 17a
soré: late afternoon, evening 2a
soré2 [soré-soré]: late in the late afternoon, late afternoons 15b
soto [sótó]: soto, a watery stew (or soup with vegetable and meat) 17a
soto ajam: chicken soto 17a
stadion [setadiòn]: stadium 22a
suami: husband 10b
Suanto: Suanto 9b
Suarni: Suwarni 2a
suatu: a certain 13a
Subagjo: Subagio 2a
subur: fertile 23b
sudah: already, has 5a
Sudarmo: Sudarmo 20a
Sudjono: Sudjono 22b
sudut: corner 19b
suka [suka']: like 7b
sukar: difficult, hard 9b
Sukardi: Sukardi 21b
Sukardjo: Sukardjo 1b
Sukarno: Sukarno 13a
Sulawési [sulawèsi]: Celebes 23b
suluh: torch 13a
Suluh Indonésia: Suluh Indonesia (name of newspaper) 13a
Sumba: Sumba 23b
Sumbawa: Sumbawa 23b
Sumitro: Sumitro 1a
sungai [sungèy]: river 16b
sungguhpun: although, even if 14a
sup or sop [sòp]: soup 17a
supaja: in order that, that 14a
sup ajam: chicken soup 17a
sup buntut: ox-tail soup 17a
sup kambing: goat soup 17a
Surabaja: Surabaja 4b
surat: letter 13b
surat kabar: newspaper 13a
surat kawat: telegram 23a
Surjo [surjò]: Surjo 16a
suruh (menjuruh, disuruh): tell, order 17b
susah: troublesome 16a; be troubled, concerned 20b
susul (menjusul, disusul): catch up with, pick up 21b
susun (menjusun, disusun): compile 14b
Sutjipto: Sutjipto 13b
tadi: just before 9a
tadi malam: last night 14a
tadjam: sharp 20b
tadjamkan (menadjamkan, ditadjamkan): sharpen 20b
tahan: endure, stand it, be able to stand it 16b

tahu [tau]: know 5b

tahun [taun]: year 9b

takut: fear 13a

tamat: finish (school), graduate 11a

tambah: add 5b

tambah or bertambah: increasingly 16a

tampak or nampak: look, appear 19b

tampaknja or nampaknja: apparently 19b

tanah: land, earth 17a

tanaman: plant 16b

tanam2an [tanam-tanaman]: plants (collectively), plant life 16b

tandjung: cape 23a

Tandjung Periuk: Tandjung Periuk (Djakarta's port) 23a

tangan: arm, hand 13b

tanggul: dyke, levee 23b

tanggung-djawab: responsibility 19a

tanggung-djawab or bertanggung-djawab: be responsible 19a

tangkap (menangkap, ditangkap): capture, arrest 22a

tangkap ikan or menangkap ikan: catch fish, fish 23b

tanja (menanja, ditanja): ask 21a

tanjakan (menanjakan, ditanjakan): ask about 15a

tanpasta: toothpaste 20a

tapal gigi: toothpaste 20a

tapi: but 13b

tarip: price list 17a

taruh [taruq, taròq] (menaruh, ditaruh): put 13a

taruhan: (a) bet 22a

tas: bag, briefcase 2a

taufan [tawfan] or topan [tòpan]: typhoon, storm 16b

tawar (menawar, ditawar): bargain, offer as a price 15b

téh [tèh]: tea 5a

telaga: lake (small) 21b

telinga: ear 20b

telor or telur: egg 17a

telor mata sapi: eggs sunnyside up 17a

telor rebus: boiled egg 17a

telor setengah matang or telor setengah masak: soft-boiled egg 17a

teman: companion 10a

tempat: place 8b

tempat duduk: seat 15b

tempat kerdja: place of work 21a

tempat penatu: laundry (as place) 20b

tempat tinggal: residence, where one lives 8b

tempat tjutji muka: sink 20a

tempat tukar badju: place to change clothes, bathhouse 21a

témperatur [tèmperatur]: temperature 16b

tengah: middle 14b

tengah2 [tengah-tengah]: center 14b

tengah hari: noon 4b

tengah màlam: midnight 4b

tenggelam: sink 16b

ténis [tènis]: tennis 22b

tentang: about, regarding 13a

tentu: certain 3b

tepat: exactly 4a

tepi: edge 14b

terachir [terachir, ter'achir]: last (in time) 16b

terang: clear 3b

terbang: fly 23a

terbelakang: last 21b

terbit: appear as a publication 14b

terbitkan (menerbitkan, diterbitkan): publish 14b

terbuka: open 19a

terdjadi: occur 16b

terém [terèm]: trolley 15b

terima (menerima, diterima): receive 13b

terimakasih: thank you 1b

terkenal: well-known 14a

terketjil: smallest 20a

terlalu: too 7a

terlambat: too slow, too late 16b

terpaksa: forced, compelled 15a

terpotong: be cut accidentally 20b

tertarik: be interested 14a

tertua: oldest 20a

tertutup: closed 19a

terus: uninterruptedly, immediately 13a

terus2an [terus-terusan]: right straight through, without any interruption 16a

teruskan (meneruskan, diteruskan): continue 17b

terus-menerus: right straight through, without any interruption 16a

tetapi: but 7b

tetapi djuga: but also 16b

tiang: pole, column, post 14a

tiap: every 22b

tiap2 [tiap-tiap]: every 19a

tiba2 [tiba-tiba]: suddenly 23b

tidak [tidaq]: no, not 1a

tidak begitu: not very 7b

tidak berapa: not very 7a

tidak-usah: not have to 2b

tiga: three 4a

tiga belas: thirteen 4b

tilgram [tilgeram]: telegram 23a

tilpun [tilpun, tèlpòn] (menilpun, ditilpun): telephone 19b

timbul: emerge 21b

timpa (menimpa, ditimpa): strike (as a site) 23b

timur: east 15b

tinggal: live, stay 8b

tinggi: high, tall 7b

tinta: ink 19b

Tiongkok [tiòngkòq]: China 23a

tjabé [tjabè'] or tjabai: very spicy (hot) small red peppers 17a

tjair: melt, dissolve, be liquid 16b

tjampur (mentjampur, ditjampur): mix 17a

tjampur tangan: take a hand, mix in, join in 22a

tjangkir: cup 17b

tjangkir (forms compound numerals); setjangkir or satu tjangkir: a cup (of) 17b

tjapé [tjapè'] or tjapék [tjapèq]: tired 15a

tjari [tjari'] (mentjari, ditjari): look for, seek 7a

tjepat: fast 3b

tjerita or tjeritera: story 14a

tjerutu: cigar 17b

Tjikago [tjikagó]: Chicago 10a

Tjilintjing: Tjilintjing 21a

tjoba [tjoba'] (mentjoba, ditjoba). try, please 3b

tjoklat: brown 14b

tjotjok [tjotjoq]: accurate 5a

tjotjok tanam or bertjotjok tanam: to farm 23b

tjukup: enough 15a

tjukur (mentjukur, ditjukur): shave (transitive) 20b

tjukur or bertjukur: shave, shave oneself 20b

tjuma: only 7a

tjuti: vacation 23b

tjuti or bertjuti: go, be on vacation 23b

tjutji (mentjutji, ditjutji): wash 20a

tjutji rambut: wash one's hair 20b

tohor [tòhòr]: shallow 23a

toh: one must admit 17a

Tokio [tókjó]: Tokyo 23a

toko: store 7b

tolong: help, please 3b

tonton (menonton or nonton, ditonton): watch (as a spectator) 16a

topan [tòpan]: typhoon, storm 16b

tribune: grandstand, stands 22a

tua: old 11a

tuan: master, Mr., sir, you 1a; tuan2: you (plural) 4b

tuan rumah: host 19a

tudjuh: seven 4a

tudjuh belas: seventeen 4b

tukang: artisan, mechanic, peddler 19a

tukang bétja: pedicab-driver 15b

tukang gunting or tukang gunting rambut: barber 20b

tukang pangkas: barber 20b

tukang penatu: laundryman 20a

tukang tjukur: barber 20b

tukar (menukar, ditukar): exchange, change 17b

tukar pakaian: change one's clothes 21b

tulis (menulis, ditulis): write 13b

tumpul: dull 20b

tundjukkan [tundjuqkan] (menundjukkan, ditundjukkan): show, point out 3b

tunggu (menunggu, ditunggu): wait, wait for 13a

turunkan (menurunkan, diturunkan): lower, drop off 23a

turut: go with, accompany, share 15a

tutup (menutup, ditutup): close 19a

uang or wang: money 15a

udang: shrimp 17a

udara: air, atmosphere 17a

udjung: end 15b

ulang (mengulang, diulang): repeat it 3b

umpamanja: for example 17b

umum: general, common 14b

umur: age 11a

undangan: invitation 11b

ungu: purple 14b

Uni Sofyèt: Soviet Union 9b

untuk [untuq]: for 3b

untung: fortunate, lucky 19b

untungnja: fortunately 19b

urus (mengurus, diurus): arrange, take care of, manage 23b

urusan: affair, business 23b

uruskan (menguruskan, diuruskan): arrange (for someone) 23b

usahakan (mengusahakan, diusahakan): cultivate, work, do one's best 23b

usul: suggestion 14a

usulkan (mengusulkan, diusulkan): suggest 14a

utara: north 15b

wah: gosh 16a

waktu: when 11a

waktu: time 13a

walaupun: although, even if 14a

wang or uang: money 15a

wanita: lady, woman 20b

warung: shop 16a

warung kopi: coffee house 16a

C. [wé sé]: toilet 19b